

THE LAST CHAPTERS OF ENOCH IN GREEK

**THE LAST CHAPTERS OF ENOCH
IN GREEK**

**EDITED BY
CAMPBELL BONNER**

**WITH THE COLLABORATION OF
HERBERT C. YOUTIE**

1968

**WISSENSCHAFTLICHE BUCHGESELLSCHAFT
DARMSTADT**

This reprint of *The Last Chapters of Enoch in Greek* is published
by arrangement with Chatto and Windus Ltd., Publishers, London

Photomechanical reprint of the 1937 edition (London)
(= Studies and Documents, vol. VIII)

Bestell-Nr.: 4518

© 1937 by Chatto and Windus Ltd., Publishers, London
Druck und Einband: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt
Printed in Germany

TO
SIR FREDERIC GEORGE KENYON

PREFACE

For the privilege of bringing together in one publication all that is known to exist in Greek of these last chapters of Enoch, I am indebted to the courtesy and generosity of Mr. A. Chester Beatty, the owner of the larger share of the leaves, and of Sir Frederic G. Kenyon, the editor of the Beatty biblical manuscripts. To Sir Frederic I also owe preliminary transcripts of the Beatty leaves, which he made amidst many other demands upon his time, and numerous corrections and restorations of the text. Another distinguished scholar, now deceased, the late Provost of Eton, Dr. Montague Rhodes James, contributed several valuable suggestions. It is an honor to be allowed to include them in this work.

My thanks are also due to the authorities of the British Museum, who enabled me to examine the papyrus under the most favorable conditions; particularly to Dr. H. Idris Bell, the Keeper of Manuscripts, who placed every facility of his department at my disposal, and to Mr. T. C. Skeat, who gave me the benefit of his excellent judgment upon many difficult points.

The Delegates of the Clarendon Press, through their Secretary, Dr. R. W. Chapman, have graciously allowed me to quote freely from Dr. R. H. Charles's translation of the Ethiopic version of Enoch.

Among my colleagues in the University of Michigan I owe most to Mr. H. C. Youtie, by whose expert scholarship and keen criticism almost every part of this work has profited. Professor William H. Worrell has kindly advised me about the treatment of several passages where knowledge of the Ethiopic language was necessary for the understanding of the textual situation, and Professor Leroy Waterman has helped with some questions that needed the judgment of a Hebrew scholar. Professors H. A. Sanders and J. G. Winter have given me the benefit of their experience in advice about various matters. The index of Greek words is the work of Mr. O. M. Pearl. It would be ungrateful

to pass without mention the valuable service of Mrs. F. W. Gravit, who performed with exemplary care the tedious task of typing a difficult manuscript, and also read the proofs.

The general editors of this series have helped me with wise advice; and I am under a special obligation to Mrs. Lake for undertaking to solve some vexing typographical problems.

A subvention from the Humanities Fund given to the University of Michigan by the Rockefeller Foundation enabled me to study the Beatty manuscript in London, and a substantial contribution to the cost of publishing this work was made from the Endowment Fund of the Horace H. Rackham Graduate School of the University of Michigan. To the governing boards of these bodies I am most grateful for their timely aid.

CAMPBELL BONNER

Ann Arbor, Michigan
June, 1937

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE	vii
INTRODUCTION	
History and Description of the Manuscript	3
Palaeography, Punctuation, Abbreviations	12
Spelling and Grammatical Forms	15
Syntax, Style and Vocabulary	18
The Text	20
The Plan of the Edition	24
List of Principal Works Cited	27
TEXT AND NOTES	32
TRANSLATION	88
INDEX OF GREEK WORDS	97

INTRODUCTION

INTRODUCTION

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF THE MANUSCRIPT

The story of the Book of Enoch has been told by several learned editors, and there is no need, in the present work, of more than a brief outline of the principal facts.¹ During the early centuries of the Christian era it was often mentioned and even cited as a part of the Holy Scriptures; later it was excluded from the canon and lost. No part of the original writings, Hebrew or Aramaic, which entered into the composite work, has survived in the original language. The Greek version, in which the early church read Enoch, also disappeared, and was known until recently only through a few quotations in the Byzantine chronicler George the Syncellus. Modern knowledge of the work has been derived from the Ethiopic version, which was made from the Greek, probably at a time when all Christendom except Egypt had dropped Enoch from the list of sacred writings. Three manuscripts of the Ethiopic Enoch were brought from Abyssinia in 1773 by the traveller James Bruce, and from one of them, in 1838, the first edition was made by Archbishop Laurence, who had published a translation in 1821.

An important addition to our scanty knowledge of the Greek version was made in 1892 when Bouriant published the fragments of a manuscript discovered in a tomb at Akhmim some years before (during the winter of 1886–1887) by the French Archaeological Mission. This manuscript, which contains also parts of the Gospel and the Apocalypse of Peter, was thought at the time of its publication to be of the eighth century, but is now assigned to the sixth.² Of Enoch it has preserved chapters

¹ See the translations of Flemming-Radermacher, *Einleitung*, 3–14; of Martin, *Introd.* liii–lxii; and of Charles (1912), *Introd.* ix–xxi.

² Kenyon, *Palaeography of Greek Papyri*, p. 119; Professor H. A. Sanders thinks it may have been written at the end of the fifth century.

1-32 with some omissions; a small portion, 20 and part of 21, is given in two versions.¹

The manuscript which is published below now gives us a substantial portion of the end of the Book of Enoch, chapters 97, 6-104 and 106-107. Neither 105 nor 108 was ever a part of this text; the doubts of editors of the Ethiopic version regarding the genuineness of these chapters prove to have been justified.

The history of these last ten chapters is as follows. Early in the year 1930 the University of Michigan acquired six leaves of a papyrus codex, two of which were soon identified as belonging to the Book of Enoch. The other four were recognized as a Christian text, and were tentatively described as a part of a homily on the Passion of Christ. In May, 1930, I reported my identification of the leaves of Enoch to Dr. H. I. Bell, from whom I had shortly before learned of the great treasure of biblical papyri which had been acquired by Mr. A. Chester Beatty. It was evident that the University of Michigan papyri were a part of the same find, but at that time no part of Enoch had been recognized among the Beatty manuscripts. However, in October, 1931, Sir Frederic Kenyon, who had seen the Michigan leaves in Ann Arbor a year before, wrote me that he had found some leaves of Enoch in a part of the Beatty collection upon which he had not previously worked. Further correspondence and comparison of photographs made it abundantly clear that the Beatty and the Michigan leaves of Enoch belonged to the same manuscript, of which up to this time fourteen leaves are known. Of these the closing chapters of Enoch occupy five entire leaves and the first page and half of the second page of a sixth. The Christian homily occupies the lower half-page of the sixth leaf and all the remaining eight. The leaves are divided between the two collections as follows: in the Beatty collection there are four leaves of Enoch, including the one containing the end of that work and the beginning of the homily, and four leaves of the homily; in the University of Michigan Library, two leaves

¹ For fuller details concerning the Ethiopic text and the Akhmim manuscript, see the introductions to the editions of Charles and Flemming-Radermacher.

of Enoch and four of the homily.¹ In only three cases are two consecutive leaves found in the same collection, a circumstance which suggests that the finders divided this manuscript, leaf by leaf, on the spot. It is possible that other leaves of this manuscript are held by some one of the finders or by an unknown purchaser—perhaps earlier leaves of Enoch or the end of the homily, which is incomplete.

In the case of a manuscript so inconveniently divided some co-operation between the holders was indispensable for any plan of publication; and the cordial relations already existing made it easy to arrive at a satisfactory understanding. The University had previously ceded to Mr. Beatty certain lots of papyri belonging to manuscripts of which he held by far the larger share; and he and the general editor, Sir Frederic Kenyon, have very courteously allowed me the privilege of editing the manuscript containing Enoch and the Christian homily, although our share is the smaller.

By way of forwarding this arrangement, Sir Frederic Kenyon generously provided me with transcripts of the Beatty leaves of Enoch, so carefully executed as to leave no further work of deciphering to be done except here and there upon the lacerated margins. He also sent me, in June, 1935, photographs of all the leaves, both those of Enoch and those of the Christian homily. By their aid I was able definitely to identify the latter as the homily on the Passion by Melito, bishop of Sardis in the time of Marcus Aurelius; a discovery which I reported in the following September to the Sixth Congress of the History of Religions in Brussels.² Through the mediation of the same scholar I was enabled to examine the original manuscript in the British Museum in August, 1935, satisfying myself about the reading of some difficult passages of Enoch, and transcribing the leaves of Melito's homily, for some of which the photographs proved an inadequate aid because of serious injuries to the surface of the papyrus. After some consideration it has been decided to reserve the text of Melito for a separate publication, since it presents problems of a different character and will interest a

¹ See the table, p. 7. ² *Mélanges Franz Cumont*, p. 107.

somewhat different group of readers; but in describing the manuscript it is necessary to take into account the part containing Melito as well as the leaves of Enoch.

The manuscript in its present condition consists of fourteen leaves of good but not fine papyrus. The lower edge of all the leaves has been damaged, with the consequent loss of the lower margin and two or more lines of text. Some pages at the beginning and end have lost the upper margin also, and in the case of two leaves, there has probably been a loss of at least one line at the top. In the majority, however, the upper margin has been but slightly injured. The outer margins of some of the leaves are almost perfectly preserved, and in general they are much less injured than the inner. In fact, aside from the losses at the bottom, most of the harm has been suffered by the upper third and the lower third of the inner margin and the adjacent text. There are numerous worm-holes, but the damage due to them is slight. The surface of the page believed to be 37 (according to the original numbering) has been badly rubbed, so that the upper left-hand quarter of the text is in poor condition. Joins are visible in the outer margins of two of the Michigan leaves, showing that the papyrus required for the sheets of the book was cut from a roll,¹ perhaps with some attention to the spacing of these joins, since none runs through the text.

The leaves were numbered in the upper margin by a hand different from that which wrote the text; the letter-numerals are cursive and the ink is thinner and lighter. Of the six leaves belonging to Enoch four have the numerals, well preserved and clearly legible, and the position of the other two is determined by comparison with the Ethiopic translation. Enoch is thus found to occupy pages 15–26 except for the latter half of the last page, where the homily begins.

Of the leaves of the homily, three have the numerals intact on one or both sides, those containing pages 27–28, 29–30, and 35–36. Pages 33–34 are also certain because the λ is preserved

¹This seems to have been a common practice in the fourth century; see Ibscher in C. Schmidt and H. J. Polotsky, *Ein Mani-Fund in Ägypten* (Berl. Sitzungsber. 1933, p. 84); also Schubart, *Das Buch bei den Griechen und Römern*², p. 129. I owe these references to H. C. Youtie.

on page 33 and the δ on page 34. The leaf believed to be 39–40 has lost the $\lambda\theta$, and although μ is plain, the papyrus has been broken away immediately after it in such a way that one cannot be quite sure that μ stood alone. The leaf placed as 31–32 has on page 32 λ followed by an illegible letter. The other two, believed to be 37–38 and 41–42, have lost their numerals entirely. Since there is no other Greek text of this homily, the placing of the uncertain leaves required considerable care; but the connection of ideas in the text seems to confirm the order that I have adopted. Valuable aid was also derived from a Syriac fragment attributed to Melito (Otto, *Corpus Apologetarum*, Vol. IX, p. 421, fr. 16), which proves to be a series of excerpts from our homily. Though the excerptor omitted long passages of the context, the order of the parts selected corresponds to the arrangement of our leaves which on internal grounds had appeared to be the natural one.

Following these indications, we may construct a table illustrating the relations of the leaves. The side of the papyrus which has the fibers running vertically is indicated by V, that with horizontal fibers by H. B indicates that the leaf belongs to the Beatty Collection, M represents the University of Michigan. In the Beatty Collection each leaf has its own number. In the University of Michigan Library, the two Enoch leaves bear the number 5552, the four of Melito, 5553.

Leaf 1	Pages 15–16	H-V	B	100
2	17–18	V-H	B	170
3	19–20	V-H	M	5552
4	21–22	V-H	B	169
5	23–24	V-H	M	5552
6	25–26	V-H	B	167
7	27–28	V-H	M	5553
8	29–30	H-V	B	168
9	31–32	H-V	M	5553
10	33–34	H-V	M	5553
11	35–36	H-V	B	171
12	37–38	H-V	B	173
13	39–40	H-V	M	5553
14	41–42	H-V	B	172

Kenyon pointed out that since leaves 2-13 appear to constitute a single twelve-leaf quire, the first leaf, pages 15-16, on which H precedes V, must have been the last of a quire of eight leaves, which began the book; unless a larger quire, say of ten leaves, was used, and the first four pages left blank (or used in part for a title or ornaments). It may also be suggested that the numerals may have been written, not immediately upon the making of the book, but after some leaves had been lost. A more serious difficulty appears in the case of leaf 14. This should begin a new quire, and V should have preceded H; but the reverse is true. Yet there can be little doubt that pages 41-42 are in their proper relation to the rest. It is true that the exact connection of thought between one leaf and the next is not always obvious, since all the pages have lost a few lines at the bottom. But the connection between 40 and 41 is fairly satisfactory, and it is certain that the page which I have numbered 41 really precedes 42. Not only is the sequence of the contents natural, but the outline of the leaves, with the erosion of the margins taken into consideration, shows that page 41 lay next to page 40 as indicated in the table. We can only suppose that the first leaf of the quire beginning after leaf 13 was laid down, not as usual with the V side, but with the H side underneath. Such irregularities are not unknown, as Schubart has shown (*Das Buch bei den Griechen und Römern*², p. 130).

There are now no conjugate leaves; but a suspicious smoothness of the inner margin of certain leaves near the middle of the quire makes it very probable that some sheets which were in one piece at the time of the discovery were cut apart by the finders in order to facilitate division. This is particularly noticeable in the middle sheet of the quire, now divided into leaves 7 and 8. The same thing seems to have been done with the Beatty manuscript of the Epistles of Paul; cf. Sanders, *A Third-Century Papyrus Codex of the Epistles of Paul*, p. 7.

As usual with fragmentary codices, the best preserved leaves are those in or near the middle of the quire, and from them we get a fairly accurate idea of the size of the sheets in their original state. Page 24 may be taken as typical. It is now 23.8 cm. high and 13.5 wide; the upper margin, which is well preserved,

is 2 cm.; and the left-hand or outer margin is even broader, 2.2 to 2.4 cm. But the inner margin is surprisingly narrow; in fact, measurement of leaves which must have formed part of one sheet shows that the space allowed between the columns of writing was not more, sometimes even less, than that occupied by the outer margins. Page 24 has lost no more than two lines, estimated by retranslating the Ethiopic into Greek. Allowing for them and for a lower margin of the same depth as the upper, the original height of the sheet would be almost exactly 27 cm. Its width was about the same, possibly a few millimetres more. Thus the book when closed would have been tall in proportion to its width, like the Michigan *Hermas* and other papyrus codices.¹

The columns of writing appear to have been about 23 cm. high, and in width the average is 11 cm. or a little less. The right-hand margins are often uneven, since the scribe encroaches upon them at will, sometimes lessening the size of the letters and crowding them together. The number of lines on a page seems to have varied from 41 to 46; pages 21–25, where we can be fairly sure about the actual length, run from 44 to 46, but 41 would have sufficed for pages 17 and 18. Page 15 is exceptional; only 34 lines are preserved and three would be enough to bridge the gap between the bottom of this page and the top of the next. The leaf has suffered damage at the top also, but it can scarcely have lost more than two lines there. Its original length I should place at 39 lines. The number of letters in the lines varies rather widely, from 26 to 35; there are many lines of 28, 30 and 32 letters.

The size of the pages enables us to draw some conclusions about the original extent of the book. In the first place it is most unlikely that it ever contained the entire group of writings known as the Book of Enoch, which would have made a very large codex. Even if the page numbering is not original, we have no reason to believe that the numerals were added after a large codex had been reduced to a small fraction of its former bulk. Further, the homily of Melito is more likely to have been included in a book of selections or of short works than to have

¹ See the paragraph on tall codices in Bonner, *A Papyrus Codex of the Shepherd of Hermas*, pp. 6–7.

been added to a complete copy of Enoch. Assuming, then, that the numerals give us a true indication of the part lost at the beginning, we can compare the contents of our manuscript with the space occupied by the corresponding Ethiopic text in an edition without footnotes, such as Dillmann's. This calculation shows that if the first fourteen pages contained only Enoch, page 1 must have begun in the long chapter 89, probably about verse 51. That is an unlikely point, being near the middle of a major division; and our papyrus would have needed several more leaves to carry the text back to chapter 83, where that division begins. It is more likely that our selection from Enoch began with Charles's Section V, chapter 91. But in that case there would have been room for some other short writing before the text of Enoch began.

Along with the Beatty leaves there are three noteworthy fragments that belong to the same manuscript. One is quite small, containing a few words from three lines in the middle of a column. The recognizable words might belong either to Enoch or to Melito; the fact that a herring-bone pattern is drawn under the bottom line, as if to indicate the end of a work, favors Melito, since the close of Enoch, with its ornamented subscription, is preserved. But, as we have seen, it is probable that the codex contained still other material, and the closing words just mentioned may belong to some third work. In fact, the existence of a third work in this manuscript is indicated by the other two fragments, which are somewhat larger, one with eighteen, the other with twelve incomplete lines, in each case from the middle of a column. The text on the recto of the larger one contains reminiscences of Ps. vi. 1, while the verso imitates or paraphrases several verses of Ezek. xxxiv. The character of the smaller fragment is not certain, but the word *ἀνέβλεψα* suggests a vision. The style of these fragments is not that of Melito, and no passages corresponding to them have been found in the Ethiopic Enoch. They appear to belong to some other prophetic or apocalyptic writing which was also a part of the manuscript. It has seemed best to withhold them from publication for the present in the hope that the texts may be identified, or at least that their literary relations may be more definitely established.

There is a considerable number of very small fragments containing only a few letters each which belong to various manuscripts of the Beatty collection; of these, in the time at my disposal, I could make only a hasty search. With Sir Frederic Kenyon's assistance, I picked out eight which appeared to belong to the Enoch-Melito codex, but since not one of them supplies any part of the lost margins of the extant leaves, they are negligible for the purpose of this edition. One deserves mention for a special reason, and I transcribe it.

Recto	Verso
]ηρα[	]αενωχ'γρα[
]ησκ[	]εργωνκαισ[
]ει[

The interest of this fragment lies in the occurrence on the verso of the name Enoch in connection with what must be an inflectional form or a derivative of *γράφω*. Since our manuscript probably never contained more of the Book of Enoch than the concluding section (chapter 91 to the end, without 105 and 108) the places to which the fragment could be assigned are few. The name of Enoch occurs in chapters 106–107, but they are preserved except for brief gaps into which this piece does not fit. The other occurrences of it are in chapters 91–93; and for the name Enoch in conjunction with the idea of writing, chapter 92, 1, “The book written by Enoch,” etc., would seem to be the most likely place. But *εργων* corresponds to nothing in the Ethiopic version of that passage, and even if we allow for considerable differences between the Greek text and the Ethiopic version, it is impossible to place the fragment there with any confidence. The other passages where the name occurs (91, 3; 93, 1 and 3) are no better. Still, it is in the introductory verses, such as 92, 1 and 93, 1, that discrepancies between the Greek and the Ethiopic tradition are most likely to occur. The most that can be said is that if the fragment does belong somewhere in chapters 91–93, it slightly enhances the probability that other leaves—perhaps those covering 91 to 97, 6, where our text begins—may exist and may be produced in time.

The suggestion that the part taken from Enoch in this manuscript began with chapter 91 is related to another question, the name of the work. Dr. Charles has shown¹ that it was referred to by various titles; and the variety is undoubtedly accounted for, at least in part, by the different character and different dates of the several writings that compose it. The part contained in our manuscript is called *The Letter of Enoch* in the subscription (p. 12 of the manuscript) and the writer refers to "this letter" (where the Ethiopic has "book") in chapter 100, 6. This title is not appropriate for the whole Book of Enoch, and certainly does not suit the visions of Section IV (chapters 83–90). But it is not unsuitable as applied to Section V, chapters 91 ff.; compare the opening words of chapter 92, which Charles considers to have been originally the beginning of this division of the book: "The book written by Enoch . . . for all my children who dwell on earth."

PALAEOGRAPHY, PUNCTUATION, ABBREVIATIONS

The whole manuscript of Enoch and Melito was written by one scribe; the few corrections, which are confined to single letters or syllables, were made by the first hand. The ink is a good black, and the strokes are rather thick, as if made with a coarse pen. Although sufficiently clear, the slightly sloping uncial hand is somewhat irregular and crude, certainly not the work of an accomplished scribe. The base line is not always carefully followed and there is much variation in the size and spacing of the letters. As to their forms, the following points may be noted. Alpha is angular; the cross-stroke is occasionally neglected, or very slightly indicated, so that the letter is not easily distinguished from lambda. Epsilon leans forward; the middle stroke projects beyond the top. Mu is usually quite broad, and the middle bay is deep. Xi is made with two strokes, occasionally with three. Omicron varies considerably; in a few places it is so small as to be a mere dot; usually it is slightly smaller than the rest of the letters, but sometimes quite up to their scale. It is notably large only when it begins a line and

¹ *The Book of Enoch* (1912), Introd. p. xii.

paragraph. The loop of rho is small; sometimes it is no more than a thickening of the top, and the letter could be read as iota, except that iota extends only slightly if at all below the base-line. Sigma is small and sometimes leans over almost to the base-line. The oval of phi is narrow, angular at the ends, and is often sharp-pointed. The cross-stroke of psi is usually straight, not curved or inclined upwards. Omega varies from the shallow, almost flat-bottomed form common in the third century, to a deeper form with high middle stroke and strongly recurved ends.

The hand may be confidently assigned to the fourth century. It bears a certain general resemblance to P. London 46, a magical codex which is also of that century, although the scribe of the magical book uses a more irregular hand with numerous abbreviations, and some cursive forms and ligatures. The Enoch papyrus shows few cursive tendencies, and the letters are not usually connected. The principal exception is epsilon, which is often connected with a following iota or tau, and occasionally with the top-stroke of xi.¹

Of the theological abbreviations, $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\varsigma}$, $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}$, $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\omega}$, $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}$ occur, also $\bar{\pi}\bar{\rho}\bar{\varsigma}$ in two passages (p. 11, 23, p. 12, 14), in neither of which is the reference to God. $\theta\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma$ was apparently not abbreviated, if $\nu\psi\iota\sigma[\tau\omicron\nu\theta\epsilon]\omicron\nu$ is rightly read at p. 3, 28. $\bar{\pi}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}$ occurs for $\pi\nu\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$, p. 8, 8, but seems more naturally taken as singular at p. 4, 28, though there the Ethiopic employs a plural; in this case $\bar{\pi}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}$ refers to a spirit or spirits of error, which together with the use of $\bar{\pi}\bar{\rho}\bar{\varsigma}$ for human fatherhood indicates a lax use of the theological abbreviations. $\pi\nu\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\sigma\iota$ is written in full, p. 11, 28. Aside from these cases the only other abbreviation is the stroke above a vowel at the end of a line to indicate final nu.

Marks of punctuation occur sparingly; I have noted only two examples of the high point (p. 6, 6; 10, 20). Pauses are several times indicated by a vacant space, varying in width from two to six letters. In some cases where the pause occurs about the

¹ From this point on the text will be cited by the numbers of the pages actually preserved, without reference to their original numbering, and by the lines of the pages, wherever any verbal or palaeographical peculiarity is mentioned, and in general for the more minute references; otherwise by the chapters and verses.

middle of the line, the whole of the remainder is left blank. There is one instance (p. 6, 19) in which a single letter-space seems to have been left intentionally after a question, but there is no mark. In some denunciatory paragraphs where a line begins with *οὐαὶ ὑμῖν*, the omicron is written very large and thrust out one space into the margin.

The scribe has an odd mannerism of leaving three or four letter-spaces vacant before the word *χαίρειν* in the clause *οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χαίρειν*. One might suppose at first glance that it was a naive way to indicate impressive emphasis, but he leaves no space in the phrase *οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἀναπαύσαι*; compare p. 4, 24 with p. 4, 29. The explanation is simple. It was a common practice of letter-writers to separate the words *πλείστα χαίρειν* or other formulas containing the word *χαίρειν* by wide spaces; see for example Michigan Papyri III, Nos. 214, 217. Our scribe was accustomed to writing private letters and carried his habit over when copying a religious text.

At the end of the work there is a high point followed by a paragraph sign, a mark which occurs also in Melito's homily. The subscription *Ἐπιστολὴ Ἐνώχ* is partly framed by double strokes above and below some of the letters. Below the subscription there is a line with short diagonal strokes making a sort of herring-bone pattern, and on each side an ornament suggesting a hanging lamp made of horizontal strokes with two irregular curves at the top and one below.

Although vowels are several times elided, the apostrophe is used only once to indicate elision (p. 2, 8). But it is used often after *κ* or *γ* preceding another consonant, and also in Hebrew names ending in consonants which do not stand in final position in Greek; so *Μαθουσάλεκ'*, *Δάμεχ'*, *Ἰάρεδ'*. It may be noted that the scribe uses for these purposes not only a mark similar to the modern apostrophe, but the high point as well. There is an anomalous instance, *παγι·δει*, dative of *παγίς* (p. 8, 21), which suggests that the point served to indicate an accented syllable; but the scribe uses no accents elsewhere and this case is probably due to some misunderstanding.

Neither breathings nor instances of iota adscript occur. The diaeresis is generally but not always placed over initial *ι* and *υ*.

The ν movable is almost always used before both vowels and consonants. It is omitted before vowels twice (p. 1, 21, p. 11, 29), and before a consonant once (p. 4, 5). $\sigma\tau\omega$, without the final sigma, stands before a vowel in the only passage where the word occurs (p. 1, 30).

SPELLING AND GRAMMATICAL FORMS

The spelling of the papyrus is decidedly bad, the errors being of much the same sort as those found in the Akhmim manuscript of chapters 1–32. Most of them are due to the tendency of the later speech to reduce to a single sound two or more vowels or diphthongs which the earlier language distinguished and represented by different symbols. The commonest error is the writing of $\alpha\iota$ for ϵ , which occurs about fifty times; ϵ is written for $\alpha\iota$ about one-fourth as often. Very common also is $\epsilon\iota$ for ι , both short and long; ι for $\epsilon\iota$ occurs about half as often. The scribe felt no difference between \omicron and ω ; the erroneous writing of one for the other is about equally divided between the two possibilities. Much less common errors are ι for ϵ , p. 8, 31 ($\epsilon\iota\delta\iota\nu\alpha\iota$); ϵ for ι , p. 5, 18 ($\kappa\omicron\epsilon\omega\nu$ for $\kappa\acute{\omicron}\rho\iota\omicron\nu$); ϵ for η , p. 7, 19 ($\alpha\pi\epsilon\nu\tau\eta\theta\eta$); η for ϵ , p. 6, 18 ($\pi\omicron\upsilon\acute{\eta}\sigma\eta\tau\epsilon$); and α for \omicron , p. 7, 36 ($\alpha\pi\omicron\iota\alpha$ for $\delta\omicron\pi\omicron\iota\alpha$). The error $\upsilon\acute{\mu}\alpha\varsigma$ for $\eta\acute{\mu}\alpha\varsigma$ (p. 9, 7) does not necessarily represent a confusion of sound between υ and η .

The diphthong $\omicron\iota$ is written for υ once (p. 4, 1) and for $\omicron\upsilon$ once (p. 4, 25). The latter case shows that, in order to be confused with $\omicron\iota$, $\omicron\upsilon$ must have approached the sound of υ ; cf. Mayser I, p. 118. υ appears once for $\omicron\iota$ (p. 3, 23). $\omicron\upsilon$ is written for ω in $\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\omicron\nu\nu\omega\nu$ (for $\pi\lambda\alpha\nu\acute{\omega}\nu\tau\omega\nu$, p. 4, 19), and ω for $\omicron\upsilon$ in $\omicron\mu\omicron\iota\omega\varsigma$ (for $\delta\omicron\mu\omicron\iota\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$, p. 11, 28). The same confusion, rather than laxity in syntax, probably accounts for the apparent interchange of the third person plural of future indicatives and aorist subjunctives in sigma, as on p. 10, 8 and 14.

Errors in the use of consonants are less common. There are seven cases in which a single λ , ρ , or σ does duty for the doubled letter. θ is written for τ in $\lambda\alpha\theta\rho\epsilon\upsilon[\omicron\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ (p. 4, 3), τ for δ , $\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon$ for $\tau\acute{\omicron}\delta\epsilon$ (p. 12, 5), ζ for σ in $\eta\lambda\pi\iota\zeta\alpha\mu\epsilon\nu$ (p. 8, 32). γ disappears between vowels in $\kappa\rho\alpha\nu\eta$ for $\kappa\rho\alpha\nu\gamma\acute{\eta}$ (p. 9, 19), and is erroneously

developed in place of ι in *αγωνιαν* (p. 3, 20); γ is written for κ in *υποδιγνυω* (p. 9, 35).

The scribe appears to have found a special difficulty in apprehending by ear or in pronouncing to himself certain groups of consecutive consonants, to judge by such errors as the omission of the ρ of *διαστρέφοντες* (p. 3, 20) and the second ρ of *ῥθρων* (p. 5, 5) and the θ of *ἐχθροί* (p. 8, 38); on the other hand he inserts ρ after γ in *γαστρί* (p. 3, 33). He omits the π of *ὑπνώσουσιν* (p. 5, 20) and the τ of *συνταχθέν* (p. 7, 11) and *πλανώντων* (p. 4, 19).

Aspiration is neglected in *οὐκ εὐρήκαμεν* (p. 8, 29), and transposed in *καθεστῶ|των* for *κατεσθόν|των* (p. 9, 6). Elision is neglected in *ἀπὸ ὑμῶν* (p. 1, 17), where the fact that the two words are separated by a line-ending may explain the irregularity.

Vulgar forms of inflection are not numerous; *γυναῖκαν* (p. 10, 18 and 22), *ἀπέθανοσαν* (p. 7, 25 and 28, p. 8, 16), *εἶδοσαν* (p. 8, 15). But *ἀπόθανον* for *ἀπέθανον* occurs also (p. 7, 38), a solitary instance of the omission of the syllabic augment. An irregular future of *αἰρέω* appears in *ἀναφέλει* (p. 1, 4), and a quite unknown future middle of *συλλαμβάνω* (*συλλαβήσεται*, p. 9, 21). Some by-form of *συνταράσσω* such as *συνθράσσω* or *συντράζω* (?) seems to underlie the corrupt reading of p. 7, 10. Such forms as *κατέσθω* for *κατεσθίω* (p. 9, 6 and 24), *ἐσήμανα* and *σήμανον* (p. 11, 22, p. 12, 10), and *πεῖν* (a doubtful reading in p. 7, 32) are well established in the Koine.

The future middle of *κομιζω* appears in the Attic-Ionic form instead of the Hellenistic form with σ (p. 5, 30).

In the matter of consonant assimilation the scribe's practice is not uniform. Before a guttural, ν is assimilated only at p. 8, 6. It stands unchanged before π in *συνπασαν* (p. 7, 9), but we find *εμμεσο* for *ἐν μέσῳ* (p. 1, 6). Before σ , ν is dropped in *συστραφήσονται* (p. 5, 13), retained without assimilation in *συνσειωμενοι* for *συσσειόμενοι* (p. 7, 7); but the division of the word after *συν*, which stands at the end of a line, may account for the latter instance. Before λ , ν is assimilated in *συλλαβήσεται* (p. 9, 21).

The division of words at the end of lines is regular except that when σ stands before a consonant it is several times retained with

the preceding vowel rather than carried over to the following consonant, as in *προέχεσ|θε* (p. 3, 23; other examples on p. 7, 28, 30 and 36); but *ἐπι|[στρέψου]σιν* (p. 3, 35) and *ἀκου|σθήσεται* (p. 9, 19).

In addition to the numerous irregularities in spelling and grammar, which cause an editor little trouble, almost every page exhibits errors of a more serious sort which show that the scribe was often drowsy or inattentive, and suggest that he understood his text imperfectly. Letters and even syllables are often omitted, as in *σαρκ(ιν)ους* (p. 11, 29), *(κα)τάξουσιν* (p. 8, 19), and there are many other blunders impossible to classify or explain. In several passages the papyrus presents a hopelessly corrupt reading, and reconstruction of the text is difficult; see the notes for full discussion of these problems. It is worthy of remark that while orthographic errors are very numerous in the part of the manuscript occupied by Melito's homily, there are no examples of meaningless corruptions such as several that stand in the text of Enoch, e.g. *τουμωθεν* (p. 7, 20), *κακημη[* (p. 7, 34), *ημαθν[* (p. 8, 38). It would seem likely, therefore, that with all his slovenliness our scribe is not responsible for the worst corruptions in the text of Enoch; it is fairly certain that the manuscript from which he copied was itself corrupt or else almost illegible in some places.

Regarding that manuscript one or two small points of information can be gathered from the character of the errors in our papyrus. Like ours, the source evidently had examples of ρ written with so small a loop that it was liable to be confused with ι ; compare *αιμα* for *ἄρμα* (p. 5, 9), *βραζομενων* for *βιαζομένων* (p. 9, 23). The reading *ενκεκ.λαμμενα* (p. 8, 4) indicates that the omicron of the original was sometimes so small as to be mistaken for a mere dot or point, which is sometimes the case in our papyrus. ν and η were sometimes confused, as in *κα]ταβοση* for *καταβώσιν* (p. 6, 7).

At p. 3, 34 there is a curious reading which probably shows that the writer was familiar with Coptic. He wrote *ριτι[*] where *ριψ[ουσιν]* is required. The psi made with a straight cross stroke is identical in form with the Coptic † (*ti*), and in fact the Copts used not only their special symbol †, but also **ΤΙ** to indicate the

ti sound. Our scribe seems, quite unconsciously, to have substituted the Coptic sound suggested to him by the form of the Greek psi for the actual letter which stood in his copy.

On the whole, I incline to think that the immediate source of our papyrus was a not much older manuscript, probably of the third century.

SYNTAX, STYLE AND VOCABULARY

A proper study of the syntactic, stylistic and verbal peculiarities of the Greek Enoch would necessarily take into consideration the chapters extant at the beginning of the book (1-32) as well as those published here, and this is not the place for an exhaustive investigation. Radermacher has listed the principal points of interest to grammarians in the Greek text of chapters 1-32 in a brief appendix (pp. 149-151) following the register of Greek words in the Flemming-Radermacher translation. In the following paragraphs I call attention to several peculiar features of chapters 96-107; others not entered here may be studied with the aid of the notes and the Index of Greek Words, which is intended to supplement this discussion.

Under the head of modal phenomena there is a case of *ὄφελον* with subjunctive to express a wish relating to the future (p. 10, 6-9). The future indicative is once used in a clause of fear (p. 10, 41). *οὐ μή* is found about equally often with the future indicative and the aorist subjunctive (see Index, *μή*). *μέχρις οὐ* occurs with the aorist infinitive in a clause referring to the future (p. 5, 6), but *ἕως οὐ* with subjunctive in a parallel construction a few lines farther on (p. 5, 19). In a prohibition introduced by *μή* we find present and aorist imperatives and aorist subjunctives in coördinate clauses (p. 9, 38-41).

Infinitives of purpose occur twice (p. 5, 15, 32) and there are three expegetical infinitives (p. 4, 16; p. 5, 3; p. 10, 16). An infinitive with *τοῦ* is used after *φοβοῦμαι* (p. 6, 14).

The translator shows the same lack of sensitiveness to distinction of tenses which marks the Greek of the Septuagint and the New Testament, as in *τεθέαμαι καὶ ἐσήμανα* (p. 11, 22) and in *τότε τεθέαμαι* after a series of aorists (p. 12, 3). Aorists and

perfects are mixed in the indicative (p. 8, 27–30), presents and aorists in the infinitive (p. 7, 33–34) and in the subjunctive (p. 10, 6–9).

A periphrastic future with *ἔσομαι* and present participle occurs in two passages (p. 6, 21; p. 7, 7–8).

In the clause *ἐὰν ἀποστείλῃται τὸν θυμὸν αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς* (p. 6, 19) there is an instance of the transitive middle of *ἀποστέλλω*, which appears to be without parallel. The circumstance that the verb acts upon that which belongs to the subject might seem to class it as an indirect reflexive middle; but the use may be simply an example of imperfect discrimination between the active and middle voices.

The use of the prepositions is best studied with the aid of the index; but the following points are worthy of remark. While *μετά* occurs several times, *σύν* appears in the papyrus only in compounds; but there is one instance of the preposition in the earlier part of the Greek text (chapter 9, 7). I have restored *παρά* in a lost margin (p. 1, 27) to go with a dative, but there is no other instance either in the Akhmim manuscript or the final chapters. The not very common use of *ἐπί* with dative to express cause occurs three times (p. 5, 37–38; p. 7, 26). Attention may also be called to the phrases *ἐπ' ἀληθείας* (p. 10, 7, 9) and *ἐπὶ μῶς* (p. 4, 13; see note). After *πρός* the form *ἐμέ* is used three times (p. 11, 1, 6, 17); but [*πρός*] *με* seems to have been written once (p. 11, 4).

Forms of *πᾶς* followed by a negative with the verb occur in two passages where classical Greek would have used *οὐδεὶς* (p. 4, 7; p. 7, 37).

διότι is used once as a direct interrogative (p. 3, 1).

There are some peculiar arrangements of conjunctions, such as *εἰκόνα[s ἀργυ]ρᾶς καὶ χρυσᾶς, ξυλίνας τε [καὶ λιθίνας]* (p. 4, 1–2), and *φῶς καὶ σκότος, ἡμέρα καὶ νύξ* (p. 9, 36). It may be that Hebrew parallelism accounts for them.

Although opinions may differ about individual examples, there are several instances of *αὐτός* in the nominative case with a certain emphasis, but also with an approach to the demonstrative character which this pronoun has in Modern Greek; cf. p. 3, 11; p. 6, 35; p. 7, 27; p. 10, 14; p. 11, 38.

As might be expected, the Greek version of Enoch exhibits many of the irregularities in the use and the omission of the article which characterize the Greek of the LXX and the N.T. There are examples of the tendency, mentioned by Thackeray (*Grammar of the O.T. in Greek*, p. 24), "where a genitive is dependent on another noun, to use the article with both or with neither." Thus we find *φρονίμων λόγους* (p. 4, 15), *ἐν ὁδοῖς δικαιοσύνης* (p. 4, 17), *εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπωλείας* (p. 2, 30), *εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως* (p. 2, 33; cf. 5, 14), *ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἀνάγκης* (p. 5, 29), but *ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως* (p. 9, 24–25). Yet there are several cases which do not conform to this rule, such as *εἰς [χεῖρας τῶν] δικαίων* (p. 3, 3), *ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ τῆς καρδίας* (p. 4, 8), *ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ μεγάλου* (p. 8, 9), *τὸν λόγον κυρίου* (p. 11, 24).• Another sort of variation in the use or omission of the article is exemplified in the prophecy on p. 5, 7, where we read *διαπορεύσεται ἵππος*, but in the parallel construction two lines below, *τὸ ἄρμα . . . καταβήσεται*; and there is a similar inconsistency in the long *ἐάν* clause beginning on p. 6, 7.

The verb *λαεργεῖν*, "to work in stone," "make of stone" (p. 4, 12) does not appear in the lexicons, nor does *ἀναφαιρέιν* (p. 1, 4). *προέχομαι* (p. 3, 23) is used in a sense which the lexicons do not record, "offer" (of a petition); nor do they attest *κόριον* (p. 5, 18) in the sense of "the pupil of the eye," though *κόρη* is well known in this meaning.

THE TEXT

Since the Beatty-Michigan papyrus is the sole Greek text of the last chapters of Enoch, its errors and defects must be corrected chiefly by the use of the Ethiopic version, the unique Latin fragment being a brief and unsatisfactory abridgment of a single chapter (106). This situation presents difficulties which must be faced frankly. Obviously the reconstruction of the Greek text in its corrupt portions could be confidently attempted only by a scholar who had an equal command of both Greek and Ethiopic. I know nothing of Ethiopic, and little of any Semitic language. How large this deficiency may bulk in the eyes of an Orientalist is shown by Dr. R. H. Charles's query about Radermacher's edition of the Greek text of the opening chapters: "How

is a purely classical scholar to edit a Greek text which is Greek in vocabulary, but largely Semitic in idiom?"

There can be no satisfactory answer to that question. But many new texts would wait a long time if their owners or custodians were obliged to defer publication until all the desirable qualifications were found combined in the person of one editor. Even if this papyrus text of Enoch could be placed in the hands of an Orientalist well trained in Greek, it is not certain that the ordinary discipline of classical and biblical Greek would serve his purpose. Not to mention the experience in papyrology necessary for determining the reading of damaged passages, a late papyrus manuscript is likely to present peculiar problems concerned with the behavior of the language as transmitted by scribes who spoke and often wrote a vulgar form of Greek. Further, expert knowledge of the Semitic languages sets its own particular pitfalls in the path of an editor of a Greek text derived from a Semitic language; see, for example, the natural but mistaken conclusion about the text of Chapter 101, 4 which Halévy (followed by all later editors) reached by comparing the Ethiopic with the supposed Hebrew original.

I have thought it proper to proceed with the undertaking, making full acknowledgment of the above-mentioned deficiency, and taking what precautions I could against errors. Fortunately there are good translations of the Ethiopic available, and a careful comparison of them rarely leaves the meaning of a passage in doubt, unless there is reason to suspect corruption in either the Ethiopic manuscripts or the Greek papyrus or in both traditions. Naturally I have made most use of the translation of Charles, which, by the kind permission of the Delegates of the Clarendon Press, I quote freely, and usually without specific acknowledgment in the individual passages. Sometimes the legitimate freedom of which Charles availed himself for literary reasons leaves some minor point in doubt; in such cases I have substituted a more literal phrasing suggested by the renderings of Flemming and Martin. I have made less use of Beer's translation, citing it chiefly when opinion is divided.

After careful study of these translations into western languages there remained a considerable number of passages where I was

in doubt whether a rendering was close or free, whether an Ethiopic word could convey a shade of meaning not brought out by the translators, or, in a few instances, whether a reading passed without notice by the translators might not bear a significant relation to the Greek text. Here I must make grateful mention of the help that I have received from Professor W. H. Worrell, who has very kindly examined the doubtful passages at my request and given me the benefit of his opinion. Occasionally it has not been found convenient to make special acknowledgment of his aid *ad locum*, as in cases where he merely returned an affirmative or negative answer to some question of mine. But as a rule I have introduced his name in parentheses by way of acknowledging his assistance. He should not be held responsible for any statement about the Ethiopic text except those so marked, nor for any erroneous inferences that I may have drawn from information supplied by him.

Many of the readings of the Ethiopic manuscripts are of no interest to an editor of the Greek text. I have cited more of them than necessary, in the belief that they would help the reader to form an idea of the character of the translation as compared with the Greek source; and it will be manifest that, while faithful in intent, it has many faults, omitting here, expanding there, and in general committing numerous errors. Yet there are not a few places in which it preserves a reading better than that of the Greek papyrus. Another reason for citing variations in the Ethiopic manuscripts is that the reader may observe again a phenomenon which has now become familiar to workers in Greek literary papyri, namely, that an early text is seldom if ever found to ally itself consistently with any individual or family among the later manuscripts or versions of the work in question. Charles and Flemming have recognized two classes among the twenty-nine Ethiopic manuscripts: first, a small group of earlier and in general better ones (GGaMQTU),¹ and second, the remainder,

¹ I have used the majuscule symbols adopted by Flemming in preference to the italic minuscules used by Charles, and have also followed Flemming in using I, II as symbols for the two families. A complete list of the manuscripts and descriptions of the more important ones are to be found in Charles's *The Book of Enoch* (1912), pp. xx-xxvii.

which are later, have been "revised" by native scholars, and contain corruptions of many kinds. The division between the two families is not clean-cut, since certain members of family I (especially TU) are often found aligned with family II.

In general, the evidence of the papyrus upholds the distinction between Family I of the Ethiopic manuscripts, as the better group, and Family II, the large majority. Thus *οὐχι* (p. 1, 21) supports I against II, which omits the negative and is wrongly followed by all the recent translators. Again, *οὐ κατ' ἐπιστήμην* (p. 4, 6) is correctly rendered by I, while II has "in heathen temples." *μυστηριακῶς* (p. 12, 14) agrees with I; "every secret thing" II. At p. 7, 30 GGaQ alone have preserved the verb "rise" which is in the Greek. There are several other places, of no great interest individually, which combine with the cases cited to give Family I the better ranking.

On the other hand, the papyrus agrees with Family II against most or all members of Family I in several important readings; so at p. 6, 20 *καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν*, with T, II (+ "all" II), while I, represented by GaM, reads "because of your deeds" (+ "all" Ga). At p. 12, 5 *μέχρως* was read by T, II; "that" GGaMQ. The good group GGaQ is also wrong at p. 3, 7, where they have "no grave of yours shall be seen," while the predicate in the Greek is *οὐ μὴ ὀρυγῆ*, correctly rendered by the other manuscripts. A notable instance of the superiority of Family II (with T) is p. 5, 12, where they read *ἐβοήθουν* with the papyrus; the others have "brought down." See also the note on p. 9, 30.

Although the average of accuracy shown by Family I is higher, it is clear that some excellent readings depend exclusively on Family II. Hence an eclectic method seems to be required in establishing the Ethiopic text, especially since some members of the first family often stand with the second, and single members of both families sometimes preserve the right reading against all the other manuscripts.¹

The notes call attention to several passages where the Ethiopic presents a better text than the Greek. They are chiefly cases where the Greek scribe has been led to omit words or sentences

¹See Charles, *The Book of Enoch* (1912), Introd. p. xxiv.

by the recurrence of similar endings. But the superiority of the longer text is not always beyond doubt; sometimes the Ethiopic translator seems to have padded his text, using two expressions in the effort to find a satisfactory rendering, or merely yielding to the temptation to insert a word or phrase which would sound well as a parallel to something in the true text. Yet the Hebrew fondness for paired members of discourse in poetical passages is not to be forgotten, and the fuller Ethiopic text may perhaps be defended in some of these cases as truer to the original than the Greek.

THE PLAN OF THE EDITION

Two purposes which were kept in view in preparing this manuscript for publication have made it advisable to depart slightly from the method usually followed in editing literary and ecclesiastical texts.

In the first place, in printing a text not previously known in a Greek version, and particularly a text which has suffered many corruptions and has been transmitted by an inferior scribe, it was necessary to present an exact transcript and indicate all gaps and all uncertain readings. This uncorrected transcript is placed on the left-hand pages of the edition. It has not seemed worth while to use an uncial type for this purpose, since the specialist will readily understand the palaeographical peculiarities which account for various confusions and errors. Words are not divided, abbreviations are not resolved, punctuation and spacing are indicated only where the papyrus actually has them, and in general an effort has been made to suggest the appearance of the manuscript. Gaps in the text are indicated by square brackets, which, when an accurate estimate is possible, enclose the number of dots corresponding to the letters lost. Dots are placed under mutilated letters only when the injury has reduced them to very small traces, or when some letter other than the one printed could be considered a possible reading.

Secondly, the editors of the series have rightly held that another text should be provided which would be useful, and not repellent in appearance, to readers unfamiliar with the technical

conventions of papyrological publication. For this purpose it was of course necessary to separate words, expand abbreviations, and supply accents, breathings, punctuation, and capital letters for proper names. This is done in the text on the right-hand pages. But the scribe's carelessness and the numerous corruptions of the text make it necessary to go further; not only must many carelessly omitted letters, syllables, and even words and phrases be restored, but in some cases more drastic emendation is needed to make the text intelligible.

It has not been easy to decide how far this process of recension should be carried. To some critics the text may seem to have been treated too freely, while others may be disturbed by difficulties which I have not found it possible, or have not thought it prudent, to remove. More important than the effort to meet all criticisms is the choice of a method which will place the diplomatic data at the reader's disposal, and at the same time offer a text that is fairly readable and not unnecessarily encumbered with technical symbols. With this in view I have adopted the following procedure:

1) The well known and very common orthographic errors which arise from confusion of similar sounds are corrected in the revised text without comment in the footnotes; e.g. $\alpha\iota\sim\epsilon$, $\epsilon\iota\sim\iota$, $\omicron\sim\omega$, $\omicron\iota\sim\nu$, $\tau\sim\theta$, and single consonants for double. The diplomatic transcript alone shows the actual writing of the papyrus in these cases. This plan seems to be justified by the fact that it relieves the footnotes of at least 200 entries.

2) Other minor errors due to the scribe's negligence and affecting single letters or diphthongs are similarly treated, but in several instances attention is called to the correction by a footnote, which might perhaps have been spared. With the transcript opposite it seems useless to disfigure the revised text with many instances of such devices as ἀπολεῖ{α}σθε or δικαιο(ι)s και δσίο(ι)s και φρονιμο(ι)s.

3) The insertion or omission by the editor of entire words or of combinations of two or more letters is indicated both by a footnote and by placing the words or letters concerned in angular brackets < > for insertions and braces { } for omissions.

4) In the corrected text dots are omitted from uncertain letters,

and in all but a few very doubtful cases missing parts of the text, chiefly on the margins of the leaves, have been restored within square brackets.

5) No special type or symbol has been used to mark major textual corrections of a kind that could not be indicated by brackets or braces; attention is always called to them in the notes. There are certain places where, in supplying lost letters, it was necessary also to emend unintelligible writing that stood just before the broken margin; consequently it was found impossible to use the square brackets without creating a false impression, as, for example, at p. 7, 34. In these passages the diplomatic transcript and the footnotes make the situation clear, and a question mark in the text serves as an additional warning.

6) Although as an aid in calculating the losses at the upper and lower margins I have regularly re-translated the Ethiopic version into Greek, I have refrained from printing these reconstructions in the text except in the obvious case of p. 1, 35, because experience has shown that they are misleading. Special reasons have occasionally led me to suggest such reconstructions in the notes; but it should be remembered that they are tentative and merely for purposes of illustration.

I am quite sure that I have not succeeded in following the procedure just outlined with absolute consistency, for the chances of error are great. However, the reader has at hand the material which will enable him to correct any misleading impressions which he might derive from the appearance of the revised text.

Besides their use to explain the reading of the papyrus, the notes report whatever seems essential about the Ethiopic version and attempt, as far as possible, to explain its relation to the Greek text. Discussion of some grammatical and lexicographical points was unavoidable, and it is hoped that the treatment of these matters may be of service to students of the language of the period.

Since I have minutely examined the Beatty leaves as well as those belonging to the University of Michigan, the responsibility for all statements about the readings of the manuscript is mine only; but all the preliminary work upon the Beatty leaves was done by Sir Frederic Kenyon. Shortly after the acquisition of

those leaves he sent me a provisional transcript, following this later with a revised transcript and a partially corrected text embodying many supplements and emendations of his own, together with several admirable suggestions made by the late Provost of Eton, Dr. M. R. James. With Sir Frederic Kenyon's approval I have adopted the obvious corrections and supplements entered upon his transcripts without calling special attention to them in the notes. The more important supplements and emendations made by him and by Dr. James are credited to their authors in every case except a few in which, working on the provisional transcript, I had arrived independently at the same result. In some instances, while incorporating into the text a supplement or correction of my own, I have mentioned a different suggestion of Kenyon's; this I have done for the natural reason that in these doubtful passages the reader may well prefer Kenyon's view to mine.

In preparing the Michigan leaves for publication I have had the valuable aid of Mr. H. C. Youtie, Research Associate in Papyrology, who has revised my transcript and corrected my readings in many places, and has made many contributions to the notes, particularly in connection with linguistic peculiarities. When a text has been the subject of frequent discussions extending over a considerable period, it is not always possible to assign credit at every point where help has been given; it must suffice to say that Mr. Youtie's keen vision and sound scholarship have influenced this work for the better in many places besides the comparatively few in which his name is expressly mentioned.

LIST OF PRINCIPAL WORKS CITED

In the introduction and notes the following works are cited by the name of the author and reference to volume and page, but without full titles.

- Abel, Le P. F.-M., *Grammaire du grec biblique*. Suivie d'un choix de papyrus. Paris, 1927. (*Études bibliques*.)
- Bauer, Walter, *Griechisch-deutsches Wörterbuch zu den Schriften des Neuen Testaments und der übrigen urchristlichen Literatur*. Zweite, völlig neu gearbeitete Auflage zu Erwin Preuschens Vollständigem griechisch-deutschem Handwörterbuch zu den Schriften des Neuen Testaments und der übrigen urchristlichen Literatur. Giessen, 1928.

- Beer, G., see Kautzsch.
- Bonner, Campbell, A Papyrus Codex of the Shepherd of Hermas. Ann Arbor, 1934. (University of Michigan Studies, Humanistic Series, Vol. XXII.)
- Charles, R. H., The Book of Enoch or 1 Enoch. Oxford, 1912.
- Crönert, Wilhelm, Memoria Graeca Herculanensis. Lipsiae, 1903.
- Dillmann, August, Liber Henoch Aethiopice ad quinque codicum fidem editus. Lipsiae, 1851.
- Flemming, Joh., and Radermacher, L., Das Buch Henoch. Leipzig, 1901. (Die griechischen christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten drei Jahrhunderte.)
- Hatzidakis, G. N., Einleitung in die neugriechische Grammatik. Leipzig, 1892.
- Helbing, Robert, Die Kasussyntax der Verba bei den Septuaginta. Ein Beitrag zur Hebraismenfrage und zur Syntax der *Koiné*. Göttingen, 1928.
- Jannaris, A. N., An Historical Greek Grammar. London, 1897.
- Johannessohn, Martin, Der Gebrauch der Präpositionen in der Septuaginta. Nachrichten von der Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen. Philologisch-historische Klasse, 1925, Beiheft.
- Kautzsch, E., Die Apokryphen und Pseudepigraphen des Alten Testaments. Zweiter Band. Die Pseudepigraphen. Tübingen, 1900. Pp. 217–310, Das Buch Henoch (G. Beer).
- Liddell, H. G., and Scott, R., A Greek-English Lexicon. A new edition revised by Henry Stuart Jones. Oxford, 1925-. Cited as L. and S.
- Ljungvik, Herman, Beiträge zur Syntax der spätgriechischen Volkssprache. Skrifter utgivna av K. Humanistiska Vetenskaps-Samfundet i Uppsala. 27:3. Uppsala, 1932.
- Martin, François, Le Livre d'Hénoch traduit sur le texte éthiopien. Paris, 1906. (Documents pour l'étude de la Bible: Les apocryphes de l'Ancien Testament.)
- Mayser, Edwin, Grammatik der griechischen Papyri aus der Ptolemäerzeit. 2 volumes. Leipzig, 1906, 1926–33.
- Preisigke, Friedrich, Wörterbuch der griechischen Papyrusurkunden, mit Einschluss der griechischen Inschriften, Aufschriften, Ostraka, Mumien-schilder, usw. aus Ägypten. 3 volumes. Berlin, 1925–31.
- Preuschen, Erwin, see Bauer, Walter.
- Radermacher, Ludwig, Neutestamentliche Grammatik. Handbuch zum Neuen Testament, herausg. von Hans Lietzmann. I. Zweite Auflage. Tübingen, 1925.
- Robertson, A. T., A Grammar of the Greek New Testament in the Light of Historical Research. New York, 1914. (Fourth edition, 1923.)
- Thackeray, Henry St. John, A Grammar of the Old Testament in Greek according to the Septuagint. Volume I. Cambridge, 1909.
- Thompson, Edward Maunde, An Introduction to Greek and Latin Palaeography. Oxford, 1912.
- U. P. Z. = U. Wilcken, Urkunden der Ptolemäerzeit (ältere Funde). Erster Band. Berlin, 1927.

Winer, Georg Benedict, *Grammatik des neutestamentlichen Sprachidioms*.
Achte Auflage neu bearbeitet von D. Paul Wilh. Schmiedel. I. Theil.
Göttingen, 1894.

SYMBOLS

- Ⲅ The Greek Text.
- Ⲛ The Ethiopic Text.
 - I Family I, the older group of Ethiopic manuscripts.
 - II Family II, the remainder of the Ethiopic manuscripts.

Single Ethiopic manuscripts are cited by the capital letters used to designate them in Flemming's edition.

TEXT AND NOTES

		[ie]	
p. 1		]ωνται	97, 6
		[.]οιλογοιτωνανομωνυμωνεν	
		[.]τουμεγαλουαγιουκαταπροσωπον	
		[.]μωνειτανεφελειταπανταεργαταμε	
5		[.]ασχονταεντηανομια	
		[.]ναιυμινοιαμαρτωλοιεμμεσοτησθαλα	7
		σσηκαιεπιτησξηρασοντεσμημοσυνογ	
		εισυμασκακων οναιυμινοικτομε	8
		νοιχρυσιονκαιαργυριονουκαποδικαι	
10		οσσησκαιερειταιπλουτωπεπλουτηκα	
		μενκαιταιυπαρχονταεσχαμενκαικε	
		κτημεθακαιπανοεανθελησομενοι	9
		ησομενοτιαργυριοντεθησαυρικαμε	
		εντοισθησαυροισημωνκαιιαγαθαπολ	
15		λαενταισιοικιαισημωνκαιωσδωρεκ	
		σχιστεπεπλανησθαιοτιουμηπαρα	10
		μεινησπλουτοσυμωναλλαταχυαπο	
		υμωνοτιαδικωσπαντακεκτησθαι	

2 So **Ξ** except G which has “all your unrighteousness.”

3 τού μεγάλου αγίου: so GGaMQN; “the great and holy one” TU, II (except two manuscripts). For κατά **Ξ** seems to have read και τό and supplied a verb, translating “your face shall blush with shame.”

4 ειτανεφελει: apparently for ειτ’ αναφελει. αναφαιρω does not appear in the lexicons, but in 2 Kings (Sam.) iv. 7 the first hand of B has και αναφαιρουσιν την κεφαλην where most MSS read αφαιρουσιν. Sophocles cites αναφαιρεμα = αφαιρεμα, oblation, from the anonymous life of Nilus the Younger (ca. 1000).

It is also possible that ν was wrongly inserted into an original ειτα αφελει.

Evidence for the future -ελει is presented in Mayser, I, 357–8 and Winer-Schmiedel, §13, 5. In this instance the idea of “remove” seems to pass into that of “destroy, reject.” “He will reject every work” GQT, “every work shall be rejected” MU, II.

5 “Grounded on unrighteousness” **Ξ**. 6 <οι>: Kenyon.

7 **Ξ** has “whose remembrance is evil against you” (Charles) or “euch verderblich ist” (Flemming), “whose” apparently referring to “sea and land” (Worrell).

9 “Silver and gold” **Ξ**.

10 πλουτω: om. GU.

[ιε]

p. 1	καὶ ἀναγνωσθήσονται	
	[πάντες] οἱ λόγοι τῶν ἀνομιῶν ὑμῶν ἐν-	97, 6
	[ώπιον] τοῦ μεγάλου ἀγίου κατὰ πρόσωπον	
	[ύ]μῶν· εἴτ' ἀναφελεῖ τὰ πάντα ἔργα τὰ με-	
5	[τ]ασχόντα ἐν τῇ ἀνομίᾳ.	
	[ο]ύαί ὑμῖν οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ <οἱ> ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσ-	7
	σης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς ξηρᾶς ὄντες· μνημόσυνον	
	εἰς ὑμᾶς κακόν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ κτώμε-	8
	νοι χρυσίον καὶ ἀργύριον οὐκ ἀπὸ δικαι-	
10	οσύνης, καὶ ἐρέιτε, πλοῦτῳ πεπλουτήκα-	
	μεν καὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ἐσχ(ήκ)αμεν καὶ κε-	9
	κτήμεθα, καὶ πᾶν ὃ ἐὰν θελήσωμεν ποι-	
	ήσωμεν, ὅτι ἀργύριον τεθησαυρίκαμεν	
	ἐν τοῖς θησαυροῖς ἡμῶν καὶ ἀγαθὰ πολ-	
15	λὰ ἐν ταῖς οἰκίαις ἡμῶν, καὶ ὡς ὕδωρ ἐκ-	10
	κέχυται. πεπλάνησθε, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρα-	
	μείνη ὁ πλοῦτος ὑμῶν, ἀλλὰ ταχὺ <ἀπελεύσεται> ἀπὸ	
	ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀδίκως πάντα κέκτησθε·	

11 ἐσχ(ήκ)αμεν: Kenyon.

12 "And possess all that we desire, and now let us do what we purposed" **Ξ**, a text which probably arose from a double rendering of ὃ ἐὰν θελήσωμεν with the preceding as well as with the following verb.

13-17 The Greek text is sound except for the orthographic error πεπλανησθαι and the corrupt εκσχιστε. ἐκκέχυται is certainly right, cf. l. 28 below and Sir. xxx. 18, ἀγαθὰ ἐκκεχυμένα ἐπὶ στόματι κεκλεισμένῳ. The corruption probably followed these steps: εκεχυται, εκσχυται, εκσχισται.

Ξ reads "for we have gathered silver and our granaries are full as with water, and many are the husbandmen

in our houses. And like water shall your lie flow away, for your wealth shall not abide with you," etc. θησαυροὶ can mean either treasuries or granaries, and it may be that the original of **Ξ** read in l. 14 καὶ ἐν τοῖς θησαυροῖς ἡμῶν ὡς ὕδωρ ἐκκέχυται, the last three words introduced from below. MQT, II place "and" after "full," reading "and many as water are the husbandmen," etc. "Husbandmen," which had already excited some suspicion (Beer), may represent a corruption of ἀγαθὰ to something like ἐργάται.

17 <ἀπελεύσεται>: Kenyon. "Will ascend" or "will fly away" **Ξ**.

18 πάντα: om. GaQUN.

	καημισεισκαταρανμεγαληνπαρα	
20	[..]θησθεσθαικαιννομνωνμιντοισ [..]ονιμοισκαιουχειτοισαφροσιοτιπολ [...]ψεσθαιεπιτησγησανομιασοτικαλ	98, 1 2
	[...]περιθησονταιανδρεςωσγυναικεσ [...]χρωμαοραιωνυπερπαρθενουσ	
25	[...]ιλειακαιμεγαλωσσυνηκαιενε [...]αεσονταιδεαργυριονκαιχρυσιον [...]αντοισεισβρωματακαιενταιισοι [...]αυτωνωσδωρεκχυθησονται [...]ηεπιστημηναυτουσμηδεφρο	3
30	[...]εναν ^o αυτωαπολισθεκοινωσ [...]γτωνυπαρχοντωνυμων [...]πασησδοξησκαιτηστιμησ [...]ε[.]σατιμειανκαι[.]μωσι[[...]με[.]αληνη[

Four lines are lost.

[15]

p. 2	επιτην[ποιαφεαυτων[.] [μεγαληναφισονταιιοιποιουντεσ[98, 4
------	--	-------

19 ημις: l. ύμεϊς.

21 ούχι: so GGaQT; om. MU, II.

22 **Ξ** apparently read πολλά and omitted άνομίας, translating “you shall see many things.”

23 άνδρες: “ye men” **Ξ**. ως γυναϊκες: “more than a woman” **Ξ**.

24 παρθένους: “a virgin” **Ξ**.

26–28 **Ξ** omits έσονται, translating “in silver and in gold and in purple, in honor and in food they shall be poured out as water.”

29–30 “Therefore they have no knowledge nor wisdom” **Ξ**. The text of the papyrus is certainly corrupt. Kenyon

proposed [ού μη δω] έπιστήμην αυτοϊς μηδέ φό[νησιν μηδ]εμίαν, which fits the spaces well; but **Ξ** gives no hint of δω, and the trace before έπιστήμην is more like η than ω. I have therefore combined a suggestion of James with Kenyon’s μηδεμίαν and read [διά τδ μη] ή έπιστήμην αυτοϊς μηδέ φό[νησιν μηδ]εμίαν <έχειν>. As to μηδεμίαν > μηδέαν, the error is of a sort that this scribe might easily have committed.

30 αυτω has been corrected to ουτω by a small omicron placed above alpha. άπολείσθε: “they shall perish” **Ξ**.

20	καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς κατάραν μεγάλην παρα- [δο]θήσεσθε. καὶ νῦν ὁμνῶ ὑμῖν τοῖς [φο]νίμοις καὶ οὐχὶ τοῖς ἄφροσι, ὅτι πολ- [λὰς δ]ψέσθε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀνομίας· ὅτι κάλ- [λος] περιθήσονται ἄνδρες ὡς γυναῖκες, [καὶ] χρῶμα ὠραῖον ὑπὲρ παρθένους,	98, 1 2
25	[ἐν βασ]ιλείᾳ καὶ μεγαλωσύνῃ καὶ ἐν ἐ- [ξουσί]ᾳ. ἔσονται δὲ ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον [παρ'] αὐτοῖς εἰς βρώματα, καὶ ἐν ταῖς οἰ- [κίαις] αὐτῶν ὡς ὕδωρ ἐκχυθήσονται	
30	[διὰ τὸ μ]ῆ ἐπιστήμην αὐτοὺς μηδὲ φρό- [νησιν μηδ]εμίαν (ἔχειν). οὕτω ἀπολείσθε κοινῶς [μετὰ πά]ντων (τῶν) ὑπαρχόντων ὑμῶν [καὶ τῆς] πάσης δόξης καὶ τῆς τιμῆς [ὑμῶν καὶ] ε[ἰ]ς ἀτιμίαν καὶ [ἐρή]μωσι[ν [καὶ σφαγήν] με[γ]άλην τ[ὰ] πνεύματα ὑμῶν εἰς [τὴν κάμνον τοῦ πυρός ἐμβληθήσεται.]	3

Four lines are lost.

[ις]

p. 2	ἐπὶ τὴν [γῆν οὐκ ἀπεστάλη ἀλλ' αὐτὴν οἱ ἄνθρω- ποι ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν [ἔκτισαν καὶ εἰς κατάραν μεγάλην ἀφίξονται οἱ ποιοῦντες [αὐτὴν.	98, 4
------	---	-------

31 <τῶν>: Kenyon.

33-34 There is hardly space for three letters before the μ of ἐρήμωσιν. Perhaps ε was omitted because of the similar sound of the preceding αι. In spite of the injuries to these lines, the restoration is fairly certain; cf. **Ξ** "and in shame and in slaughter and in great destitution their spirits shall be cast into the furnace of fire." Verse 4 begins "I have sworn unto you, ye sinners, as a mountain has not become a slave, and a hill does not become the handmaid of a woman, even so sin has

not been sent upon the earth," etc. In addition to 35, three more lines were lost at the bottom of this page.

1-2 The bracketed words follow **Ξ** closely, but l. 1 is rather long; perhaps αὐτὴν was omitted. Note that the papyrus is not broken away completely after ἑαυτῶν as the corrected text alone would suggest, but the bottoms of several letters remain. They are not characteristic enough to justify printing the restorations without brackets.

	καίστειρα γυναικειου κεδοθη αλ[	5
5	αεργατων χειρων οτι ου χωρισθη δο[ειναι εηδουλη γανωθεν ου κεδο[αλλα εκ καταδυναστειας εγενετο ο[ουδε η ανομια ανωθεν εδοθη αλ' εκ παραβασεωσ ομοιωσ ουδε στειρα	
10	γυνη εκτισθη αλεξιδιων αδικη μα των επετειμηθη ατεκνια ατεκνοσ αποθανειται ομνυῦμινα μαρ	6
	τωλοι κατα του αγιου του μεγαλου τιταερ γαῦμων τα πονηρα εστειρα κεκαλυμ	
15	μενα εν τω ουρανω ου κεσται ἄμμινε[γονα ποκεκρυμμενον αδικον μηῦ[	7
	λαβηται τη ψυχη ἄμμων μηδεῦπολ[βηται τη καρδια ἄμμων οτι ου γεινωσ[σιν ουδε βλεπουσιν ουδε τα αδικημ[
20	ταῦμων θεωρεται ουδε απογραφε[

4-12 **Ξ** contains no allusion to slavery, nor is the subject of sin resumed, as in lines 8-9. For this whole passage it has only "and barrenness has not been given to the woman, but on account of the deeds of her own hands she dies without children." In the papyrus this seems to be represented by *καί στειρα . . . τῶν χειρῶν* (4-5) and *ἄτεκνος ἀποθανεῖται* (11-12); the intervening words were omitted by the Ethiopic translator or had disappeared from the Greek copy used by him. But the Greek text presents serious difficulties. *στειρα* means barren, not barrenness. Hence various courses are possible: (1) reading *στειρα γυναικί* we may insert *ἄτεκνία* after *ἔδδθη*, as Kenyon suggested; but this reading does not explain the transition to the subject of slavery in l. 5. (2) Reading *στειρα* we may assume a longer omission after *ἔδδθη*, e.g. *ἄτεκνία, οὐδὲ*

δούλη δουλεία; but in that case barrenness as well as slavery should be mentioned in the clause after *ὠρίσθη*. (3) Recognizing that no treatment of the text which retains *στειρα* in l. 4 can escape difficulties, we may regard *στειρα* as an old error for *δουλεία*, which may have become illegible. The presence of this *στειρα* in the original of **Ξ** would facilitate the omission of *ὅτι . . . ἄτεκνία* (5-11).

I would therefore reconstruct 4-12 as follows: *καί δουλεία γυναικί οὐκ ἔδδθη, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν· ὅτι οὐχ ὠρίσθη δούλην εἶναι δούλην· ἄνωθεν οὐκ ἔδδθη, ἀλλὰ ἐκ καταδυναστείας ἐγένετο. ὁμοίως οὐδὲ στείρα γυνή ἐκτίσθη, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰδίων ἀδικημάτων ἐπετιμήθη ἄτεκνία (καί) ἄτεκνος ἀποθανεῖται. ὁμοίως οὐδὲ ἡ ἀνομία ἄνωθεν ἔδδθη, ἀλλ' ἐκ παραβάσεως.* Another treatment of 11-12 consists in placing a pause after *ἐπετιμήθη* and

- καὶ δουλεία (στεῖρα pap.) γυναικὶ οὐκ ἐδόθη ἀλ[λὰ δι- 5
 5 ἀ <τά> ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν· ὅτι οὐχ ὠρίσθη δο[ύλην
 εἶναι {εἰ} δούλην· ἄνωθεν οὐκ ἐδό[θη
 ἀλλὰ ἐκ καταδυναστείας ἐγένετο. δ[μοίως
 οὐδὲ ἡ ἀνομία ἄνωθεν ἐδόθη ἀλλ' ἐκ
 παραβάσεως. ὁμοίως οὐδὲ στείρα
 10 γυνὴ ἐκτίσθη ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰδίων ἀδικημά-
 των ἐπετιμήθη ἀτεκνία <καὶ> ἄτεκνος
 ἀποθανεῖται. ὁμνύω ὑμῖν ἀμαρ- 6
 τωλοὶ κατὰ τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦ μεγάλου ὅτι τὰ ἔρ-
 γα ὑμῶν τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσται ἀνακεκαλυμ-
 15 μένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν ἔ[ρ-
 γον ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἄδικον. μὴ ὑ[πο- 7
 λάβητε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν μηδὲ ὑπολ[ά-
 βητε τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν ὅτι οὐ γινώσκου-
 σιν οὐδὲ βλέπουσιν οὐδὲ τὰ ἀδικήμ[α-
 20 τα ὑμῶν θεωρεῖται, οὐδὲ ἀπογράφε[ται

construing ἀτεκνία ἄτεκνος ἀποθανεῖται "she shall die utterly childless," like θανάτῳ ἀποθανεῖσθε, Gen. ii. 17. But the "Hebrew" dative seems to be usually connected directly with a verb, not with adjectives. But see Moulton, *Grammar of N. T. Greek*, II. p. 444, citing P. Oxy. I, 5, 16.

The transposition of the two ὁμοίως clauses, 7-9 and 9-12, brings about a more logical arrangement of the thought, the conclusion that the sinner makes his own choice closing the argument and leading naturally to the denunciation in §6. This reconstruction ignores the corrupt εἰ in l. 6. Kenyon suggested οὐχ ὠρίσθη δο[ύλον] εἶναι ἢ δούλην, but the masculine seems out of place here. I have also considered οὐχ ὠρίσθη δο[ύλην] εἶναι καὶ δουλεία ἄνωθεν οὐκ ἐδόθη, but rejected it as involving more changes. <τά> in l. 5

was supplied by Kenyon. At the end of l. 7 οὕτως would do away with the unpleasant repetition of ὁμοίως. But if υ had been in the lost margin its lower part should be visible in the interlinear space, which is preserved; but this is not the case.

13 "The Holy Great One" GQTU: "the Holy and Great One" GaM, II.

14 ἔσται: "are" **Ξ**.

15 **Ξ** has "and" after "heaven." ἔσται: "are" **Ξ**.

16 "Covered and hidden" **Ξ**.

17 For the second ὑπολάβητε **Ξ** has "say."

18-19 "Ye know not" and "Ye see not" **Ξ**, continuing with "that" as if ὅτι stood in place of οὐδέ. τὰ ἀδικήματα: "every sin" **Ξ**.

20 **Ξ** omits ὑμῶν θεωρεῖται οὐδέ, adds "every day" with ἀπογράφεται, omits αὐτά and adds "in heaven" before

	αυταενωπιοντουῦψιστουαποτογ[	8
	επιγνωταιοτιπαντατααδικημ[
	μωναπογραφονταιημερασεξ[
	μεχριτησκρισεωσῦμων	
25	ουαιῦμιναφρονεσοτιαπολε[	9
	αφροσυνηνῦμωνκαιτων[
	ουμηακουσηταικαιτααγαθ[
	παντησειμινταδεκακα[
	ῦμασκαινυγεινωσκειαιοτ[	10
30	ῦμινεισημεραναπολειασ[
	ταισωθηναιαμαρτωλοιαπ[
	αποθανεταιγεινωσκοντε[
	ταιεισημερανκρισεωσμ[
	νωχωρειασμειζωνοστ[
35	Ουαιῦμινουσκληροτραχη[	11
	[. . .]αρδιαποιουντεστοκα[
	[.]ενῦμινεσο[

Four lines are lost.

ἐνώπιον.

21 ἀπό τοῦ νῦν: cf. Preuschen-Bauer s. v. νῦν, 3b, and Johannessohn, p. 278.

22 ἀδικήματα: "violence" or "oppression" **Ξ**, which adds "which ye commit;" but that clause is lacking in Ga. (Worrell).

23 Read ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας, comparing p. 8, 32, Gen. xxxix. 10, Esther iii. 7.

24 **Ξ** inserts "the day" before κρίσεως.

26 φρονίμων λόγους is read in the similar passage p. 4, 15; but **Ξ** does not translate λόγους here, and since the first part of the line is broadly written, the extra word is not needed.

27 ἀκούσητε: similarly T, II, "Ye

hear not;" "know not" M, "see not" Q. GGa have a verb which means forget, and hence neglect, disregard, offend against (Worrell).

28 ἀπαντᾶν is more commonly used of troubles and misfortunes; cf. 1 Kings (Sam.) xxviii. 10, Job iv. 12, Sir. xxxiv. (xxxi.) 22, xxxvi. (xxxiii.) 1; but cf. p. 7, 19. I supply περιέξει, cf. Ps. xxxix. (xl.) 13; but καθέξει (Kenyon) is also possible, cf. Job xv. 24, Jerem. vi. 24. The clause τὰ δὲ . . . ὑμᾶς is omitted in **Ξ**.

29 ἠτοίμασται: cf. "know that ye are ready" **Ξ**. The impersonal passive is strange here, but it is probably to be restored in 32 also. A part of

	αὐτὰ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ὑψίστου. ἀπὸ τοῦ [νὺν	8
	ἐπιγνώτε ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἀδικήμ[ατα ὑ-	
	μῶν ἀπογράφονται ἡμέραν ἐξ [ἡμέρας	
	μέχρι τῆς κρίσεως ὑμῶν.	
25	οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ἄφρονες ὅτι ἀπολε[ίσθε διὰ τὴν	9
	ἀφροσύνην ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν [φρονίμων	
	οὐ μὴ ἀκούσητε καὶ τὰ ἀγαθ[ὰ οὐκ ἀ-	
	παντήσει ὑμῖν, τὰ δὲ κακὰ [περιέξει	
	ὑμᾶς. καὶ νῦν γινώσκετε ὅτ[ι ἠτοίμασται	10
30	ὑμῖν εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπωλείας. [μὴ ἐλπίζε-	
	τε σωθῆναι, ἀμαρτωλοὶ· ἀπ[ελθόντες	
	ἀποθάνετε, γινώσκοντε[ς ὅτι ἠτοίμασ-	
	ται εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως μ[εγάλης καὶ στε-	
	νοχωρίας μείζονος τ[οῖς πνεύμασιν ὑμῶν.	
35	Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ σκληροτράχη[λοι τῇ	11
	[κ]αρδίᾳ ποιῶντες τὸ κα[κὸν καὶ ἔσθον-	
	[τες αἷμα· πῶθ]εν ὑμῖν ἔσο[νται ἀγαθὰ ἵνα	
	[φάγητε, κτλ.]	

Four lines are lost.

the first two letters of *ὅτι* has been broken away and wrongly attached to the end of the following line.

30-31 "Do not hope to live" **Ξ**. The translator usually employs "live," "life" for *σῶζεσθαι*, *σωτηρία*.

31 *ἀπελθόντες* seems to be required by **Ξ**: "ye shall depart and die."

32 One might expect *ἀποθανεῖσθε*, though the imperative is possible. **Ξ** adds "for ye know no ransom," which may indicate that *λύτρα μὴ* has been lost before *γινώσκοντες*. For *ὅτι ἠτοίμασται* cf. 29.

33-34 *καὶ στενοχωρίας μείζονος*: "and for the day of tribulation and great

shame" **Ξ**.

35 Omicron is entirely, and upsilon partly, to the left of the ordinary margin, and both letters are larger than the average.

37 The remainder of verse 11 and the beginning of verse 12 are as follows in **Ξ**: "Whence have ye good things to eat and to drink and to be filled? From all the good things which the Lord the Most High has placed in abundance on the earth; therefore ye shall have no peace. Woe to you who love the deeds of unrighteousness," etc. Four lines of the Greek text are lost.

ιζ

p. 3	[.]σαδικιασδιοτιελπιδασκα[[.] νυνγνωστονὑμινεστωοτιεις [.]ωφδικαιωνπαραδοθησεσθαικαι [. .]κτενουσινὑμασκαιουμηφεισονται	98, 12
5	[.]μων οuaiὑμινοιεπιχεροντες [.]ρισκακοιστωνδικαιωντογοσὑμωνου μηορυγη οuaiὑμινοιβουλομε νοιακραιωσαιτουσλογουστωνδικαιων ουμηγενηταιὑμινελπισσωτηριασ	13 14
10	Οuaiὑμινοιγραφοντεςλογουσψευδισκαι λογουσπλανησεωσαυτοιγραφουσινκαιπολ λουσαποπλανησουσιντοισψευδεσιναν τωνπλανασθαιμεισαντοικαιουκεστιν ὑμιν χαιρειναλλαταχεωσαπολεισθαι	15 16
15	Οuaiὑμινοιποιουντεςπλανηματακαι τοισεργοιστοισψευδεσινλαμβανοντες τιμηνκαιδοξαναπολωλαταιουκεστιν ὑμινσωτηριανεισαγαθον	99, 1
20	Οuaiμυνοιεξαλλοιουντεςτουσλογουστουσ αληθεινουσκαιδιαστεφοντεςτηναγωνι	2

1 *διότι*: “why” **Ξ**. *διότι* appears to be direct interrogative, as in Judges v. 28, a passage called to my attention by H. C. Youtie. Schleusner defined it correctly in his *Thesaurus* (1820), but the grammars and vocabularies of biblical Greek have overlooked it. There is no need to resort to the obvious emendation *διὰ τί*.

2 The trace before *νῦν* seems to be part of a vertical stroke, hence *καλὰς| ἔχετε* is not quite satisfactory. **Ξ** renders “Why do you hope for good for yourselves,” which suggests *καλὰς| ἔχετε|τε ὑμῖν*.

4 “They will cut off your necks and slay you and have no mercy,” etc. **Ξ**.
6 *τογοσ*: *τάφοσ* is certainly meant,

but it is hard to explain the corruption.
7 *ὄρυγη*: “shall be seen” G^aG^aQ.

8 *ακραιωσαι*: *ἀχρεῶσαι*, another form of *ἀχρεῶσαι*, resembles the sound of the corrupt word very closely, and it was considered as a possible correction by James and Kenyon. But the word implies physical damage in the cases that I have found, and may be translated “mar,” “mutilate,” “destroy.” A better sense is given by *ἀκυρῶσαι*, “cancel,” “make of no effect;” cf. 1 Esdr. vi. 31 (32), *ἔσοι ἔὰν παραβῶσιν τι τῶν γεγραμμένων και ἀκυρῶσωσιν*. “Ye who set at nought” **Ξ**.

9 *σωτηρίας*: “life” **Ξ**, cf. 98, 10, and l. 18 below.

ιζ

p. 3	[ἔργα τῆ]ς ἀδικίας· διότι ἐλπίδας κα[λὰς ἔχε- [τε ὑμῖ]ν; νῦν γνωστὸν ὑμῖν ἔστω ὅτι εἰς [χεῖρας τ]ῶν δικαίων παραδοθήσεσθε καὶ [ἀπο]κτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ οὐ μὴ φείσονται	98, 12
5	[ὑ]μῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐπιχαίροντες [τ]οῖς κακοῖς τῶν δικαίων· τάφος ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ὀρυγῆ. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ βουλόμε- νοι ἀκυρῶσαι τοὺς λόγους τῶν δικαίων· οὐ μὴ γένηται ὑμῖν ἐλπίς σωτηρίας.	13 14
10	Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γράφοντες λόγους ψευδεῖς καὶ λόγους πλανήσεως· αὐτοὶ γράφουσιν καὶ πολ- λοὺς ἀποπλανήσουσιν τοῖς ψεύδεσιν αὐ- τῶν· πλανᾶσθε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χαίρειν, ἀλλὰ ταχέως ἀπολείσθε.	15 16
15	Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ποιῶντες πλανήματα, καὶ τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ψευδέσιν λαμβάνοντες τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν· ἀπολώλατε, οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν σωτηρία εἰς ἀγαθόν.	99, 1
20	Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐξαλλοιοῦντες τοὺς λόγους τοὺς ἀληθινούς, καὶ διαστρέφοντες τὴν αἰωνί-	2

10 Here, as in l. 15, the O of Οὐαὶ is in the margin.

11-13 πλανήσεως: "of the godless" **Ξ**. The translator usually employs godless, godlessness, or phrases containing these words, to translate πλάνη, πλάνησις, πλανάω—a theological specialization of the notion of error.

Note the change from the second to the third person, a habit which was probably the writer's own mannerism, since it occurs often in both **Θ** and **Ξ**. In the words corresponding to αὐτοὶ γράφουσιν . . . τοῖς ψεύδεσιν αὐτῶν **Ξ** is probably corrupt: "they write down their lies that men may hear and forget the other."

The change to future in l. 12 suggests the possibility that the original of **Ξ**, and possibly the true Greek text, had *ἴνα πολλοὺς ἀποπλανήσωσιν* corresponding to the purpose clauses in **Ξ**. 13 πλανᾶσθε . . . καί: om. **Ξ**.

14 χαίρειν: "they shall have no peace" **Ξ**.

15 In the next few lines there is confusion of second and third persons in **Ξ**; compare 19-22 below and note on 11-13.

16-17 ἔργοις: perhaps an error for λόγοις, cf. **Ξ**, "praise and glorify lying words." ἀπολώλατε: "ye shall perish" **Ξ**.

18 σωτηριαν: error for σωτηρία.

20 διαστεφοντες, αγωνιαν: corrected

	ανδιαθηκηκαιλογιζομενοιεαυτουσ αγαμαρτητουσεντηγηκαταποθησονται [. . .]τεετμαζεσθαιοιδικαιοικαιπροεχεσ	3
25	θαιτασεντευξεισϋμωνεισμημοσυνον [. .]ιδοτεαυτασενδιαμαρτυριαενωπιον [. .]ωγαγ'γελλωνοπωσεισαγαγωσιντααμαρ [. .]ματατωναδικωνενωπιοντουψισ [. . . .]ουεισμημωσυνονκαιτοτεσυν	4
30	[. . . .]θησονταικαιανασταθησονταιεν [. . . .]ααπολιαστησαδικιασ εναυτω [. . . .]ρωαικεινωετικτουσαιεκβαλου [. . . .]αιεκπασουσινκαιενκαταλιψουσιν [.]γβρεφοσκαιαιενγραστρειεχου [.]υσινκαιεθλαζουσαιριτι 35 [.]γααυτωνκαιουμηπι [.]σινεπιτανηπιααυτωνου [.]ζονταουδεμηφεισονται	5

by Kenyon. The substitution of γ for ι between vowels (less common after back than front vowels), is due to the phonetic tendency illustrated in Mayser, I, p. 168; but his example of κλάγω from the Louvre papyrus is now differently read, see *U.P.Z.*, I, 78; see also Thackeray, I, p. 113. For αίων becoming άγών in a Coptic text, cf. Winlock-Crum, *The Monastery of Epiphanius*, I, 243 (Worrell).

21-22 \mathfrak{E} here corrects the obviously wrong reading of \mathfrak{E} , "make themselves into what they were not, sinners."

καταποθήσονται: "shall be trodden upon the earth" (i.e. καταπατηθήσονται) \mathfrak{E} . But compare the story of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, Num. xvi. 32, ήνοιχθη ή γη και κατέπιεν αυτούς, and Ex. xv. 4, κατεπόθησαν εν έρυθρῃ θαλάσση (B).

23 προέχεσθε: evidently "offer," but this meaning is not listed in L. and S. nor in Preisigke. "To raise your prayers as a memorial" (Charles) \mathfrak{E} .

28-29 και τότε συν[ταραχ]θήσονται: "and in those days the nations shall be stirred up" \mathfrak{E} ; similarly before άνασταθήσονται \mathfrak{E} has a subject lacking in \mathfrak{G} , "the families of the nations."

30 τῆσ άδικίας: om. \mathfrak{E} except MT "of sin," Q "of sinners."

32 εκπασουσιν: the simplest approach to an intelligible text is Kenyon's εκ(σ)πάσουσιν. Owing to the difficulty of pronouncing three consonants, σ may have dropped out here; there are examples of this error in manuscripts ARU of Ps. xxi (xxii). 10, σν ει ο εκπάσας με εκ γαστροσ. But the sense produced by this emendation is not satisfactory. In the passage just cited from the Psalms

	αν διαθήκην, καὶ λογιζόμενοι ἑαυτοὺς ἀναμαρτήτους· ἐν τῇ γῆ καταποθήσονται.	
	[τό]τε ἐτοιμάζεσθε οἱ δίκαιοι καὶ προέχεσ- θε τὰς ἐντεύξεις ὑμῶν εἰς μνημόσυνον,	3
25	[δ]ίδοτε αὐτὰς ἐν διαμαρτυρίᾳ ἐνώπιον [τῶ]ν ἀγγέλων, ὅπως εἰσαγάγωσιν τὰ ἄμαρ- [τή]ματα τῶν ἀδίκων ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἡψίς- [του θε]οῦ εἰς μνημόσυνον· καὶ τότε συν- [ταραχ]θήσονται καὶ ἀνασταθήσονται ἐν	4
30	[ἡμέρ]α ἀπωλείας τῆς ἀδικίας. ἐν αὐτῷ [τῷ και]ρῷ ἐκείνῳ αἱ τίκτουσαι ἐκβαλοῦ- [σιν κ]αὶ ἐκποιήσουσιν καὶ ἐγκαταλείψουσιν [τὸ νήπι]ον βρέφος, καὶ αἱ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχου- [σαι ἐκτρώσ]ουσιν καὶ αἱ θηλάζουσιν ῥίψ- [ουσιν τὰ τέκ]να αὐτῶν καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐπι- [στρέψου]σιν ἐπὶ τὰ νήπια αὐτῶν οὐ- [δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ θηλά]ζοντα οὐδὲ μὴ φείσονται	5

ἐσπᾶν is used in a context which implies tender care, not violence. To judge by its general use, the verb might be employed of another person tearing children away from their mothers; but with αἱ τίκτουσαι as subject it would be inappropriate. One might think that the writer was alluding to inducing birth by violence; compare James's plausible restoration of ἐκτρώσουσιν in 34. But such an idea, while appropriate after αἱ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσαι, does not suit here. Between ἐκβαλοῦσιν and ἐγκαταλείψουσιν some idea associated with abandonment is called for.

A satisfactory sense is given by ἐκποιήσουσιν, which is found in the sense of *give away for adoption* in Isaeus 7, 25 and Dio Cassius 60, 33 (Vol. III, p. 10 Boissevain), and occurs in the broader sense of alienating property several times in business documents; see Prei-

sigke. It is not easy to see how this reading could have become *εκπασουσιν*, but our scribe seems to be capable of any blunder.

The Ethiopic version, about which I have consulted Professor W. H. Worell, is condensed and inexactly rendered. The words αἱ τίκτουσαι . . . ἐκτρώσουσι are represented by "those who are destitute shall go forth and snatch up their children and cast them away; and their children shall fall from them (i.e. by premature birth)," etc. The last clause supports James's restoration ἐκτρώσουσιν. "Snatch up" or "carry off" (Charles) seems to point to ἐκπάσουσιν or ἐξαπαύσουσιν in the original of **Ξ**; but neither is satisfactory in this passage.

34 ἐκτρώσουσιν James. *ριτι*: error for *ριψ*-; see Introduction, p. 17.

36 ἐπι[στρέψου]σιν James.

37 οὐ[δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ θηλά]ζοντα: om. **Ξ**.

[.....]ια...[.....]...

Three lines are lost.

ιη

p. 4	[...]οιγλοιφοντεσεικωνα[ρασκαιχρυσασξιλιναστε[καιοστρακεινασκαιλαθρευ[τασμασινκαιδαιμονιοι[	99. 7
5	μασικαιπνευμασινπονη[πασαισταισπλαναισουκατεπισ[καιπανβοθηημαουμηευρηται[αυτωνκαιπλανηθησονταιεναφρ[	8
10	συνησκαικαρδιασαυτωνκαιταωρ[ματατωνενυπνωκαταπλανη σουσινυμασσυμεισκαιταεργαυμων ταψευδηαεποιησατεκαιελαεργ[σατεκαιεπιμειασαπολειασθαι καιτοτεμακαριοιπαντεσοιακου	9 10

38 Perhaps [ἐπὶ τὰ παιδάρ]ια τὰ ἀγ[απώμενα (similarly **Ξ**), but a trace resembling π or γ does not occupy quite the right position after the certain letters ια. For φείδομαι ἐπὶ cf. 2 Kings (Sam.) xxi. 7, Ezek. xx. 17.

Three lines are lost; **Ξ** has "And again I swear to you, sinners, that sin is ripe for a day of unceasing bloodshed; and they who worship stones," etc.

2 "Gold and silver" **Ξ** and Tertullian *de idolol.* 4, 22-28. [καὶ λιθίνας]: Kenyon from Tertullian; om. **Ξ**.

4 καὶ βδελύγ]μασι: for βδέλυγμα as a heathen deity or his image or altar, cf. Deut. xxvii. 15, Ezek. vii. 20, 1 Macc. vi. 7. For the series of nouns φαντάσματος ... πλάναις **Ξ** has only "evil spirits (unclean spirits II) and

demons and all kinds of idols;" Tertullian *phantasmatibus et daemoniis et spiritibus infamibus et omnibus erroribus*. βδελύγμασι may have left a trace in the reading of II and in Tertullian's *infamibus*; and since the best MS has *infamis*, is it possible that the original text was *et spiritibus et infamiis*?

6 οὐ κατ' ἐπιστήμην: James. So Tertullian and GQT; "in temples of idols" II and some members of group I.

7 καὶ is not needed, but the fault may lie with the writer. εὐρηται (i.e. εὐρητε) may be defended as a shift from third to second person, cf. lines 9-11; but εὐρή(σον)ται was probably intended. For the negation πάν ... οὐ = οὐδέν, often considered a Hebraism, cf. Ljungvik, p. 19.

[.....]ια...[.....]...

Three lines are lost.

ιη

p. 4	[καί] οἱ γλύφοντες εἰκόνα[s ἀργυ- ρᾶς καὶ χρυσᾶς, ξυλίνας τε [καὶ λιθίνας καὶ ὄστρακίνας, καὶ λατρεύ[οντες φαν- τάσμασιν καὶ δαιμονίοι[s καὶ βδελύγ-	99, 7
5	μασι καὶ πνεύμασιν πονη[ροῖς καὶ πάσαις ταῖς πλάναις οὐ κατ' ἐπισ[τήμην καὶ πᾶν βοήθημα οὐ μὴ εὐρή(σον)ται [ἀπ' αὐτῶν. καὶ πλανηθήσονται ἐν ἀφρ[ο-	8
10	σύνη τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν καὶ τὰ ὄρ[ά- ματα τῶν ἐνυπνίων καταπλανή- σουσιν ὑμᾶς, ὑμεῖς καὶ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν τὰ ψευδῆ ἃ ἐποιήσατε καὶ ἐλαεργ[ή- σατε, καὶ ἐπὶ μιᾶς ἀπολείσθε. καὶ τότε μακάριοι πάντες οἱ ἀκού-	9 10

Examples from the opening chapters are given in Flemming-Radermacher, p. 150.

9 ἀφροσύνης καί: error for ἀφροσύνη τῆς (Kenyon). For the clause καὶ τὰ δράματα ... ὑμᾶς **Ξ** reads "their eyes shall be blinded through the fear of their hearts and the visions of their dreams."

11 A verb belonging to ὑμεῖς may have been lost; "through them shall they become godless and fearful" **Ξ**, but **Ξ** is a poor guide in this passage, and a good sense can be obtained by omitting καί in 13 and treating ὑμεῖς and ἔργα as subjects of ἀπολείσθε.

11-13 καὶ τὰ ἔργα ... ἐλαεργήσατε: "for they do all their works in a lie and worship stone" **Ξ**. λαεργεῖν is not recorded in the lexicons. λαεργῆς

occurs in Nic. *Theor.* 708.

13 ἀπολειασθε: read ἀπολείσθε; but the original reading may have been ἐπὶ μιᾶς ἀπωλείας (ἀπολείσ)θε, the corruption resulting from haplography. With either reading ἐπὶ presents some difficulty; it does not seem natural here. If we read simply ἀπολείσθε as above, ἐπὶ μιᾶς is apparently "with one accord," "together," like ἀπὸ μιᾶς in Luke xiv. 18. I find no other examples of it. **Ξ** translates "in a moment."

14 In view of the future indicatives that follow, one might expect πάντες οἱ ἀκούσονται, since the combination πᾶς ὅς is fairly common in the Koine; but the text elsewhere shows so many shifts of construction that it is scarcely prudent to alter it. "Accept and

15	σαντεςφρονημωνλογουσκαιμαθη σονταιαυτουσποιησαιτασεντολαστου υψιστουκαιπορευσονταιενοδοισδι καιοσνησαυτουκαιουμηπλανησφ[
20	σινμετατωνπλανουνωνκαισω θησονται ουαιοιοικοδομουγ τεστασοικοδομασαυτωνουκκ[πονιδιωνκαιεκλιθωνκαιε[πλιθωνπασανοικοδομηγπ[ταιοισουκεστινυμν χα[	13
25	Ουαιοιεξοιθενουντεστηνθεμ[ωσινκαιτηγκληρονομια[τερωναυτωντηγαπαιωνοσ[διωξαιταιυμασπναπλανη[ουκεστινυμναναπαυσαι	14
30	Ουαιυμνοιποιουντεστηγ[καιεπιβοηθουντεστηδε[οντεστονπλησιοναυτω[ημεραστησκρισεωστησ[οτιτοεεκτρεψειτηνδοξ[	15
35	καιεπεγερειτονθυμογ[υμωναπολειποντασγ[φαιακαιπαντεσοιδε[	16

understand" **Ξ**.

16-17 ποιησαι τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ ὑψίστου:
"and follow the ways of the Highest"
Ξ.

18 αὐτοῦ: om. U, II.

19 πλανουνων: error for πλανώντων.
καί: "for" **Ξ**. After σωθήσονται para-
graphs 11-12 found in **Ξ** are wanting.

20 οὐαί: "woe to you" **Ξ**.

21-22 οὐκ (ἐκ) κόπων ἰδίων: Kenyon.
Ξ reads "by the labor of others."

22-23 "And all their building materials
are bricks and stones of sin" **Ξ**,
whence it would appear that τῆς

ἀμαρτίας has been lost after πλιθών.
After οἰκοδομήν, ποιεῖτε may be sug-
gested; οἰκοδομοῦντες is too long, and
the trace cannot be omicron.

24]ταιοις: probably μα]ταιοι with
s erroneously added; **Ξ** has nothing
to correspond to μάταιοι.

25 Note the unusual οι for ου in
ἐξουθενούντες. LXX has θεμελίωσις
only in 2 Esdras iii. 11-12, and in a
literal sense.

28 πλανη[σεως Kenyon. For ὅτι . . .
πλησείσας **Ξ** has "And whose souls
follow after idols."

- 15 *σαντες φρονίμων λόγους και μαθή-
σονται αυτούς, ποιησαι τὰς ἐντολάς του
ὑψίστου, και πορεύσονται ἐν ὁδοῖς δι-
καιουσύνης αὐτοῦ και οὐ μὴ πλανήσο[υ
20 σιν μετὰ τῶν πλανώντων και σω-
θήσονται. οὐαὶ οἱ οἰκοδομοῦν-
τες τὰς οἰκοδομὰς αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔκ[
πων ἰδίων, και ἐκ λίθων και ἐκ
πλίνθων πᾶσαν οἰκοδομὴν ποιεῖτε· μά-
ταιοι οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χα[ίρειν.*
- 25 *Οὐαὶ οἱ ἐξουθεοῦντες τὴν θεμ[ελι-
ωσιν και τὴν κληρονομία[ν τῶν πα-
τέρων αὐτῶν τὴν ἀπ' αἰῶνος, [ὅτι
διώξεται ὑμᾶς πνεῦμα πλανή[σεως·
οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἀναπαῦσαι.*
- 30 *Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ποιῶντες τὴν ἀ[νομίαν
και ἐπιβοηθοῦντες τῇ ἀδι[κίᾳ, φονεύ-
οντες τὸν πλησίον αὐτῶ[ν ἕως τῆς
ἡμέρας τῆς κρίσεως τῆς [μεγάλης·
ὅτι τότε ἐκτρίψει τὴν δόξ[αν ὑμῶν
35 και ἐπεγερεῖ τὸν θυμὸν [αὐτοῦ καθ'
ὑμῶν· ἀπολεῖ πάντας ὑ[μᾶς ἐν ῥομ-
φαίᾳ και πάντες οἱ δι[καιοὶ μνημο-*

29 ὑμῖν: "they" **Ξ**, cf. 28, and see note, p. 3, 11-13.

30 ὑμῖν: "them" **Ξ**. ἀ[νομίαν Kenyon: "unrighteousness" **Ξ**.

34 ἐκτρίψει: Kenyon. ἐκτρέψει became ἐκτρέψει; but **Ξ** "cast down," "overthrow" suggests καταστρέψει. After ὑμῶν **Ξ** adds "and bring affliction on your hearts."

35 τὸν θυμὸν: "the spirit of his anger" Ga, II; "his anger and his spirit" GMQT, "spirit" being nominative (and so subject of "destroy") in QT. It is possible that the translator merely

used two nouns in an effort to render the full meaning of θυμός.

36 ὑμᾶς: so **Ξ**.

37 Supplied by Kenyon. "Just and holy" T, II: "holy and just" GGaMQ. The scribe wrote δεικαιοι.

μνημονεύουσιν is needed ("remember" **Ξ**), but a by-form μνημονήσουσιν must have been used. The new L. and S. recognizes μνημονέω on the authority (as I am informed by Mr. Roderick McKenzie) of *Corp. Gloss.* III 77, 21, where the *Hermeneumata Amploniana* have *mnemono: commemoro*.

νησουσιντασαδικιασ[100, 1
 [.]ε[.]μιτοπω [

Two lines are lost.

[ιθ]

p. 5	[.]ιματ[.]σφον	100, 1-2
	[.]ειτην[.]οτουλιουαυ	
	[.]ποτουα[.]απητουαυτουαποκτιναι	
	[.]ν[. . .]καιοαμα[.]τωλοσαποτουεντιμου	
5	[. .]τεαποτουαδελφουαυτουεξορθωνμε	
	χρισουδυναιτονηλιονφονευθησονται	
	επιτοαυτοκαιδιαπορευσεταιμπποσεωσ	3
	τουστηθουσαυτουδιατουαιματοστωναμαρ	
	τωνκαιιτοιαιμαμεχριαξωνκατα	
10	βησεται καικαταβησονταιαγ'γελοι	4
	καταδυνοντεςιστααποκρυφαενημε	
	ρακεινηοιτεινεσεβοθηθουνηαδικια	
	καισυστραφησονταιεισενατοπονκαι	
	ουψιστοσεγερθησενταιενημερακρι	
15	σεωσποιησαιεκπαντωνκρισιμμε	
	γαληνκαιταξειφυλακηνεπιπαντασ	5
	τουσδικαιουσκαιαγιουστωναγιωναγ'	
	γελωνκαιιτηρηθησονταιωσκορευων	

38 και τότε κτλ.: **Ξ** reads "In those days in one place fathers together with their sons shall be smitten, and brothers one with another shall fall in death until their blood flows like a stream." Two full lines in addition to 39 would be required for the Greek text.

1 **Ξ** has "until their blood flows like a stream," or "until there is a flow of their blood like a stream." This would permit other reconstructions of the Greek, e.g., with impersonal verb, *ὥς ὡς ποταμὸς ῥέῃ τοῦ αἵματος* (or

τῷ αἵματι) αὐτῶν.

2 ἀφέξει τὴν [χείρα: T, II add "in compassion." υἱοῦ . . . ἀγαπητοῦ: "his son and his son's son" GMT, "his son's son" II. For the word ἀγαπητός in a similar connection, cf. the Greek text of ch. 10, 12; 12, 6.

4-5 **Ξ** joins ἐντίμου with ἀδελφοῦ, "his honored brother." δρθων: I. δρθων. A common error of popular speech, which avoided ρ in consecutive syllables; cf. the Michigan Hermas, Sim. 5, 1, 1 and Mayser, I, p. 186 f. The plural is unusual.

νήσουσιν τὰς ἀδικίας [ὑμῶν. καὶ τό- 100, 1
[τ]ε (έν) [έ]νι τόπω [

Two lines are lost.

[ιθ]

p. 5	[ρέη τὰ α]ἵματ[α αὐτῶν. καὶ ἄνθρωπο]ς οὐ- 100, 1-2 [κ ἀφέξ]ει τὴν [χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἀπ]ὸ τοῦ νιοῦ αὐ- [τοῦ, οὗτ' ἀ]πὸ τοῦ ἀ[γ]απητοῦ αὐτοῦ ἀποκτείνειαι [α]ὐ[τόν], καὶ ὁ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐντίμου,	
5	[οὔ]τε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ· ἐξ ὄρθρων μέ- χρῖς οὐ δύναται τὸν ἥλιον φονευθῆσονται ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. καὶ διαπορεύσεται ἵππος ἕως 3 τοῦ στήθους αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁμαρ- τωλῶν, καὶ τὸ ἄρμα μέχρι ἀξόνων κατα-	
10	βήσεται. καὶ καταβήσονται ἄγγελοι 4 καταδύνοντες εἰς τὰ ἀπόκρυφα ἐν ἡμέ- ρα ἐκείνη· (καὶ) οἵτινες ἐβοήθουν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ {καὶ} συστραφήσονται εἰς ἓνα τόπον καὶ ὁ ὑψιστος ἐγερθήσεται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρί-	
15	σεως ποιῆσαι ἐκ πάντων κρίσιν με- 5 γάλην, καὶ τάξει φυλακὴν ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς δικαίους καὶ ἁγίους τῶν ἁγίων ἀγ- γέλων, καὶ τηρηθήσονται ὡς κόριον	

6-7 For the construction cf. μέχρι οὐ βασιλεύσαι τοὺς Πέρσας, 1 Esd. i. (57) 54. φονευθήσονται ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό: "shall slay one another" **Ξ**.

9 αἶμα: l. ἄρμα. μέχρι ἀξόνων: "to its height" **Ξ**.

11 καταδύνοντες: not rendered by **Ξ**. ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνη: "in those days" **Ξ**.

12 ἐβοήθουν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ: so T, II; the others read "brought down sin."

The construction in **Ξ** is "the angels shall descend . . . and bring together all those who," etc. I transfer καὶ to a position after ἐκείνη from l. 13,

where it is out of place.

14 ἐγερθήσονται: l. ἐγερθήσεται. ἡμέρα: "that day" **Ξ**. κρίσεως: om. TU, II (except V).

15 ἐκ πάντων: "on all sinners" T, II; "amongst sinners" GMQU. For this use of ἐκ, cf. Ps. cxviii (cxix). 84, Is. i. 24; but the writer has κατὰ πάντων in a like context in ch. 1, 7 and 9.

18 καὶ τηρηθήσονται: "to guard them" **Ξ**. κορων: l. κόριον. I have seen no other example of the diminutive in this sense; κόρη is generally used.

	οφθαλμουεωσουεκ'λειπητακακαηδα	
20	μαρτιακακαιαπεκεινουυνωσουσ[.]νευσε βεισυπνονηδυλεικαιουκεστεουκετι οεκ'φοβωναντουστοτοεψονταιιοιφρο	6
	νιμοιτωνανθρωπωνκαικατανοησου σινουιοιτησγησεπιτουσλογουστουτουσ	
25	τησεπιστολησταυτησκαιγνωσθηγαιο τ[.]ουδυναταιοπλουτοσαντωνδιασωσαιαντω	
	εντηπτωσιστησαδικιασ ουαιუმιν	7
	οιαδικιοιστανεκθλειβηταιουσδικαιουσ	
	ε[.]ημερααναγκηστερεασκαιφυλαξη	
30	τ[.]αντουσενπυρειοτικωμειεισθαικα ταταεργαυμων ουαιუმινσκληρο	8
	καρδιο[.]αγρυπνονυτεσνησαιοκακαον	
	π[.]ρ[.]...ιυμασφοβοσκαιουκεστινοαντι	
	[.]μβ[.]νομενοσυμων ουαιυ[.]ιν	9
35	[.]α[.]ε[.]τοισαμαρτωλοισεπιτουσεργοισ [.....]ματοσυμων ουαιυμινπα	

19 *ἐκλείπη*: "he makes an end of" GGaMQ²; "an end has been made of" Q¹TU, II.

ἦδ': This Ionic and poetic connective is occasionally found in late Greek. Liddell and Scott cite two instances from Aretaëus which are doubtless due to deliberate Ionizing. Add the following from Radermacher, p. 5 (where errors are made in both references): Author of the treatise *περὶ τῶν ἐν Ἑλλάδι πόλεων*, Müller, *Fragm. Hist. Graec.* II, 259, 20; Eustathius of Antioch, *contra Orig. de engastrimytho* (ed. Jahn, *Texte und Untersuchungen*, Vol. II), p. 49, 28; 60, 26; 71, 23. Brinkmann in *Rh. M.* LXII (1907), 630, calls attention to the fact that in Eustathius it may serve to avoid hiatus. It stands before a vowel here. 20 **Ξ** omits *ἀπ' ἐκείνου* and trans-

lates "though the righteous sleep a long sleep, they have nothing to fear." *νωσουσ[ε]ν*: 1. *ὕπνώσουσιν*. *οἱ* seems to be required before *εἰσεβείσ*. 21 *ἠδύλει*: 1. *ἠδύν*; *ν* was read *λι*, which became *λει*.

22-23 "And the wise men shall see the truth" **Ξ**. The evidence of the Greek is against the transposition of *οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς* into the preceding clause, which Charles proposed.

24 *κατανόησουσιν* with *ἐπί* is probably equivalent to "look upon," cf. Ps. cxlii. 5, *κατενόουν εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ καὶ ἐπέβλεπον* and Sirach xxiii. 19, *καταροῦντες εἰς ἀπόκρυφα μέρη*. **Ξ** has "all the words," omitting *τούτους*.

25 *ἐπιστολή*: "book" **Ξ**; but the subscription at the end of the work (p. 12, 18-19) reads **ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΕΝΩΧ**.

20	ὀφθαλμοῦ ἕως οὗ ἐκλείπη τὰ κακὰ ἢ δ' ἁ- μαρτία. καὶ ἅπ' ἐκείνου ὑπνώσουσ[ι]ν (οἱ) εὔσε- βεῖς ὑπνον ἠδύν, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται οὐκέτι ὁ ἐκφοβῶν αὐτούς. τότε ὄψονται οἱ φρό- νιμοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ κατανοήσου- σιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς ἐπὶ τοὺς λόγους τούτους	6
25	τῆς ἐπιστολῆς ταύτης, καὶ γινώσκονται ὁ- τ[ι] οὐ δύναται ὁ πλοῦτος αὐτῶν διασῶσαι αὐτούς ἐν τῇ πτώσει τῆς ἀδικίας. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἄδικοι ὅταν ἐκθλίβητε τοὺς δικαίους	7
30	ἐ[ν] ἡμέρᾳ ἀνάγκης στερεᾶς καὶ φυλάξη- τ[ε] αὐτούς ἐν πυρί, ὅτι κομιεῖσθε κα- τὰ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν σκληρο- κάρδιο[ι], ἀγρυπνοῦντες νοῆσαι τὸ κακόν· π[ε]ρ[ι]έχε[ι] ὑμᾶς φόβος, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἀντι- [λα]μ[β]α[ν]όμενος ὑμῶν. {οὐαὶ ὑ[μ]ῶν	8
35	[π]ᾶ[σ]ι[ν] τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἔργοις [τοῦ στό]ματος ὑμῶν.} οὐαὶ ὑμῖν πᾶ-	9

γνωσθῆναι: probably an error for γινώσκονται, occasioned by the resemblance of ON to ΘΗ. γνωσθήσεται is possible, but the change of construction makes it less satisfactory.

26 αὐτῶ, i.e. αὐτόν: error for αὐτούς.

27 πτώσις: l. πτώσει.

28 ὅταν supports the reading of **Ξ**, which Charles believed to be corrupt and emended to "ye who." **Θ** and **Ξ** agree as to the position of the clause "on the day of strong anguish," which Charles placed immediately after "sinners" (ἄδικοι).

29 ἀνάγκη: l. ἀνάγκης, the sigma being lost by haplography.

φυλάξητ[αι]: l. φυλάξητε. **Ξ** has "burn," i.e. φλέξητε. But Q reads "save," which may point to φυλάξητε.

31 σκληροκάρδιοι: "perverse of heart" **Ξ**.

34-39 The textual situation may be explained in either of two ways. 1) Having wrongly written ἔργοις (35) for λόγοις, the scribe recognized his error after finishing the clause, then started afresh in 36 without erasing the foregoing words. 2) The error in 34-36 may belong to an earlier stage of the tradition; 36-39 (οὐαὶ ὑμῖν . . . ὑμῶν), the correct text (except for the omission of ἔργοις, 38), may have been inserted in the margin by a corrector. The present text would then result from a scribe's incorporating the marginal correction into the text without taking the precaution to omit the faulty sentence. 36 πᾶσιν: om. **Ξ**.

[. . . .] ε [.] αμαρτωλοισεπιτοιολογιστου
 [. . .] α [. .] σϋμωνκαιεπιτοιιστωνχει
 [. . .] ῡ [.] ωνοτιτοαγιονεργωναπεπλα
 40 [.] ενθ . [. . .] . [. . .] . φλεγομε [.] . .
] . [.] υ . σε [. . .]

Four lines are lost.

[κ]

p. 6] ρε [100, 11
 χληκαιδροσοσκαιομβ [.]
 ταιεπιταισαμαρτιαισϋμω [.] 12
 ονομβροδωραειναμη [.]
 5 ταβηναυμινκαιδροσονκα [.]
 καιομιχλη χρυσιονδιαγραψα [.]

39 After *ϋμων* **Ξ** has "which are the works of your godlessness." Since the translator usually renders *πλάνη* and *πλανάω* by "godlessness," "act godlessly," etc., a form of *ἀποπλανάω* seems to be required. It is probably simplest to supply *ἀπό* and read as in the emended text. The genitive without preposition is not often used with verbs of separation in LXX; and the other changes proposed are not violent considering the scribe's habits. If we read *τὸ ἄγιον ἔργον*, an active form, *ἀπεπλανήσατε*, would be necessary; but "lead astray" makes poor sense with such an object. I find no instance of *ἀποπλανᾶν* used of things in the sense of "corrupt" or "spoil."

40 After *ἀπεπλανήθητε* **Ξ** continues: "In blazing flames burning worse than fire shall ye burn. (v. 10) And now know ye that from the angels He will inquire as to your deeds in heaven, from the sun and from the moon and

from the stars in reference to your sins, because upon the earth ye execute judgment upon the righteous; (v. 11) and he will summon to testify against you every cloud and mist and dew and rain." The last few words begin the following page, which has lost one line at the top. On this page four, perhaps five, lines after the last visible remains would have been needed to express the sense of the Ethiopic words.

41 *υ* might also be read as *χ*.

1-3 In **Ξ** verse 11 is as follows: "And he will summon to testify against you every cloud and mist and dew and rain; for they shall all be withheld because of you from descending upon you, and they shall be mindful of your sins." So Charles and similarly Fleming, who uses "vor euch" instead of "because of you." It is probable that the Greek text was shorter and differ-

[σιν το]ι[s] ἀμαρτωλοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τοῦ
 [στόμ]α[το]ς ὑμῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς (ἔργοις) τῶν χει-
 40 [ρῶν] ὑ[μ]ῶν ὅτι (ἀπὸ) τῶ(ν) ἀγίων ἔργων ἀπεπλα-
 [νῆθητε] ἐν θ. [...]. . . φλεγομ[.]. .
]. . []υ. σε[]

Four lines are lost.

[κ]

p. 6	πᾶσα] νε[φέλη καὶ ὀμί-	100, 11
	χλη καὶ δρόσος καὶ ὄμβρος - - -	
	ται ἐπὶ ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶ[ν. δίδοτε	12
	οὖν ὄμβρω δῶρα ἵνα μὴ [κωλυθῆ κα-	
5	ταβῆναι ὑμῖν, καὶ δρόσῳ κα[ὶ νεφέλη	
	καὶ ὀμίχλη· χρυσίον διαγράψα[τε ἵνα κα-	

ently constructed; and some of the Ethiopic manuscripts, which vary greatly here, present a shorter version. The nominatives in 1-2 must have been subjects of a predicate meaning "be withheld" or of one meaning "bear witness." Hence, 1) we may read ἀνασχεθήσονται or συσχεθήσονται (2-3), making 2 slightly longer than its neighbors, and take ἐπὶ as "because of" as in verse 9 above. 2) Since the papyrus has no place for "they shall be mindful" (Ξ), that phrase may be regarded as a faulty rendering of an expression properly meaning "shall testify." Then, by placing a predicate meaning "shall be withheld" before the nominatives in 1-2, one could make a text consistent with the remains of the papyrus, e.g., ἀνασχεθήσονται ἀφ' ὑμῶν πᾶσα νεφέλη καὶ ὀμίχλη καὶ δρόσος καὶ ὄμβρος· μαρτυροῦνται ἐπὶ ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. But I have seen no example of μαρ-

τύρομαι with ἐπὶ and dative in the sense of against; Neh. ix. (2 Esd. xix.) 29-30 is not an exact parallel. In view of the uncertainty of the reconstruction I have not filled the lacunae at the beginning of 1 and the end of 2. 5 δρόσον: error for δρόσῳ, coordinate with ὄμβρω or, less satisfactorily, δρόσος, construed as part subject of κωλυθῆ; ὀμίχλη (6) can be read as either dative or nominative. The traces after δρόσον are very slight. Ξ omits "cloud and mist."

6 χρυσίον διαγράψατε ἵνα: "when it has received gold and silver from you that it may descend" Ξ, the clause being treated as part of the preceding sentence. In spite of the punctuation of the papyrus, I incline to think that the high point should be after ὑμῖν (l. 5). Then, reading the three nouns of 5-6 as datives, one obtains a better parallel to δίδοτε οὖν ὄμβρω δῶρα, κτλ.

	ταβοσηοτιεανπειρηψηφηνυμ[	13
	ωνκαιπαχνηκαιψυχουσαυτησκα[
	ανεμοικαιοπαγετοςαυτωνκαιπα	
10	σαιαιμαστειγαισαυτωνουδυνασθα[
	υποστηναιεμπροσθενψυχουσκα[.]τ[
	μαστειγωναυτωνκατανοησατετο[	101, 1
	υνυιοιτωνανθρωπωνταεργα[
	υψιστουκαιφοβηθητετουποιησα[
15	τοπονηρονεναντιοναυτουεανα[	2
	κλεισητασθυριδαστοουρανουκαικ[
	λυσητηνδροσονκαιτωνομβρων	
	καταβηναιειναικαυμωντιποιηση	
	τε εαναποστειληταιοτονθυμονα[	3
20	τουεφνυμασκαιεπιταεργαυμωνουχι	
	εσεσθαιδεομενοιαυτουδιατιυμεισλα	
	λειταιτωστοματιυμωνμεγαλακ[
	σκληραεπιτημεγαλωσυνηαυτ[	4
	τετουσναυκληρουστουσπλωε[

7 κα]ταβοση: I. καταβῶσιν; confusion of N and H. ὅτι ἐάν: "when" **Ξ**, i.e. *δταν*.

πειρηψη. I. ἐπιρρίψη, apparently intransitive here. The simple *ρίπτω* in the sense of "throw oneself" occurs several times in classical Greek. I find no case of *ἐπιρρίπτω* intransitive except Job xxvii. 22 (Rahlfs), where it is used of a high wind; nothing in either the Hebrew or the Greek text of Job seems to justify the insertion of "God" as the subject, as in A.V., R.V. and some special editions. One might consider *ἐπιρρίψη*, since *ἐπιρρίπτω* is used several times by Philo (references in L. and S.) in referring to rain, dew, manna; but I incline to adhere to *ἐπιρρίψη*. The passive *ἐπιρριφῆ* is less likely; cf. Ps. xxi (xxii). 11, and Hermas *Sim.* 2, 3. "Frost and snow" **Ξ**.

8 αὐτῆς: "their" **Ξ**.

9 ἄνεμοι: "snowstorms" **Ξ**, but "storms" only in G. *καὶ ὁ παγετός αὐτῶν*: om. **Ξ**.

11-12 ψύχους καὶ τῶν μαστίγων: om. **Ξ**. For *αὐτῶν* perhaps *αὐτοῦ* should be read; but something may have been lost after *καί*, e.g. *παγετοῦ καὶ τοίνυν*: om. **Ξ**.

13 υἱοί: "all ye children" T², II. τῶν ἀνθρώπων: "of heaven" **Ξ**. τὰ ἔργα: "the heaven and every work" **Ξ**.

14 φοβήθητε τοῦ ποιῆσαι: "fear him and do no evil" **Ξ**. For the extended use of the genitive infinitive, cf. Radermacher, 188-90, Acts xxiii. 20, *συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτησαί σε*.

17 "The rain and the dew" **Ξ**.

18 εἶνεκα: cf. Crönert, p. 113, n. 3.

19 ὁ has no place here. Possibly the scribe meant to write *ὁ ὑψιστος*. then

	ταβῶσιν· ὅτι ἐὰν ἐπιρρίψῃ ἐφ' ὑμ[ᾶς χι- ῶν καὶ πάχνη καὶ ψύχος αὐτῆς, καὶ [οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ὁ παγετὸς αὐτῶν, καὶ πᾶ-	13
10	σαι αἱ μάστιγες αὐτῶν, οὐ δύνασθε ὑποστῆναι ἔμπροσθεν ψύχους κα[ὶ] τ[ῶν μαστίγων αὐτῶν. κατανοήσατε το[ῖ- νυν, υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὰ ἔργα [τοῦ ὑψίστου καὶ φοβήθητε τοῦ ποιήσα[ι]	101, 1
15	τὸ πονηρὸν ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ. ἐὰν ἀ[πο- κλείσῃ τὰς θυρίδας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κ[ω- λύσῃ τὴν δρόσον καὶ τὸν ὄμβρον καταβῆναι εἵνεκα ὑμῶν, τί ποιήσε-	2
	τε; ἐὰν ἀποστείλῃται {ὁ} τὸν θυμὸν α[ἰ]- τοῦ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν, οὐχί	3
20	ἔσεσθε δεόμενοι αὐτοῦ; διὰ τί ὑμεῖς λα- λεῖτε τῷ στόματι ὑμῶν μεγάλα κ[αὶ] σκληρὰ ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλωσύνῃ αὐτ[οῦ]; ὄρᾶ-	4
	τε τοὺς ναυκλήρους τοὺς πλω[ῖ]-	

recollected himself, but failed to erase the ὁ.

20 The reading of the papyrus is supported by T and by II except that II adds "all" before "your works." "Because of (all Ga) your deeds" GaM.

21 οὐχί ἔσεσθε δεόμενοι αὐτοῦ: probably to be taken as "will you not be entreating him," rather than "will you not be in need of him." **Ξ** has "ye cannot petition him," probably due to the translator's failure to see that οὐχί introduced a question. For διὰ τί **Ξ** apparently read διότι, rendering it "because," but it may be that in the source of **Ξ** διότι was written, not by error, but as an equivalent of διὰ τί. See note on p. 3, 1.

22 τῷ στόματι ὑμῶν: om. **Ξ**.

23 σκληρά: "insolent" **Ξ**. μεγαλωσύνη: "righteousness" **Ξ**, which adds

"therefore ye shall have no peace."

Ξ has "And see ye not," and it is possible that οὐχ ὄρατε was written in the papyrus, although the neighboring lines were not so long. But it is more likely that οὐχ, if present in the original, was omitted here through the influence of the preceding diphthong.

24 ναυκλήρους: the meaning *sailing-master, skipper, captain*, is common in later Greek; "kings of the ships" **Ξ**. Following Halévy (*Journ. Asiat.* 1867, p. 392) editors have explained this reading of **Ξ** as due to an error on the part of the Greek translator, who confused קהלם "sailors" with מלכים "kings." But the Greek text is correct, and the error must now be charged to the Ethiopic translator. He was probably unfamiliar with ναυκληρος and rendered its second element by negūs, a

25	μενουστηνηθαλασσανυποτουκ[νοσαιχειμωνοσσεσα[. . .]με[πλοιααυτωνκαιχειμαζομεγοιπα[τεσφοβουνταιεξωδετα[καιταυπαρχοντααυτωνεκ'βαλλο[	5
30	ειστηνηθαλασσανκαιυποπτ[σινητηκαρδιααυτωνοτιη[ταπειεταιαιαυτουσαιεναντ[ταιουχιπασαηθαλασσακαι[υδατααυτησεργοντουψ[	6
35	καιαυτοσσυνεστησατο[. . .]π[τωνκαισυνεδησεναντ[εφραξεναντηναμμω[εμβριμησεωσαυτουφ[ρενονταικαιοιιχθυεσ. [	7

Three lines are lost.

word normally meaning *king*, though also (in a weaker sense) signifying *chief* (Worrell). The construction in 24–27 is irregular. *τοὺς ναυκλήρους* may be regarded as proleptic, as if *θάλασσαν* were to be followed by some such clause as *ὡς ὑπὸ τοῦ κλύδωνος καὶ χειμῶνος σεσάλευται τὰ πλοῖα αὐτῶν*; in place of this clause the writer put a second object of *ὁρᾶτε* with participial modifier. It is not necessary to appeal to the doubtful “finite participle,” for which see Mayser, II, 1, p. 341. With a pause after *αὐτῶν* the writer takes a fresh start with “ship-captains” understood as subject. 27 **Ξ** reads *χειμαζόμενα* and adds “and are in distress”; the end of the word in the papyrus is badly injured, but *οι* suits the traces better than *α*. 28 **Ξ** omits *πάντες* and adds “and therefore;” at the end of the line there was room for nine or ten letters after

τά. Since **Ξ** has “all their goodly possessions” *τὰ [ἀγαθὰ πάντα]* is the most natural way of filling the gap; the fact that *ὑπάρχοντα* says almost the same thing is scarcely an objection. Such words as *φορτία*, *χρήματα*, or even *ἀγοράσματα* might be suggested, or *σκεύη*, comparing Acts xxvii. 19, where *τὴν σκευὴν* is used under similar circumstances; but there are difficulties of space affecting some of these words, while the Ethiopic version casts doubt upon others. In place of *ἔξω δέ* **Ξ** has “that” or “because,” and in line 29 it renders *ἐκβάλλουσιν* as if it were intransitive, “go upon the sea” adding “with them,” which is not in the Greek.

34 After *ὑδατα αὐτῆς* **Ξ** adds “and all its movement.”

35–37 Of the three parallel clauses only the last, *περιέφραξεν αὐτὴν ἄμμω* was certainly read by **Ξ** as it stands

- 25 μένους τὴν θάλασσαν, ὑπὸ τοῦ κ[λύδω-
 νος καὶ χειμῶνος σεσα[λευ]μέ[να τὰ
 πλοῖα αὐτῶν, καὶ χειμαζόμενοι πά[ν- 5
 τες φοβούνται, ἔξω δὲ τὰ [ἀγαθὰ πάντα
 καὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτῶν ἐκβάλλο[υσιν
 30 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ὑποπτ[εῖου-
 σιν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν ὅτι ἡ [θάλασσα κα-
 ταπίεται αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐν αὐτ[ῇ ἀπολοῦν-
 ται. οὐχὶ πᾶσα ἡ θάλασσα καὶ [πάντα τὰ 6
 ὕδατα αὐτῆς ἔργον τοῦ ὑψ[ίστου ἐστί,
 35 καὶ αὐτὸς συνεστήσατο [τά] π[έρατα αἰ-
 τῶν, καὶ συνέδησεν αὐτ[ήν, καὶ περι-
 ἐφραξεν αὐτὴν ἄμμω; [καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς
 ἐμβριμῆσεως αὐτοῦ φ[οβούνται καὶ ξη- 7
 ραίνονται, καὶ οἱ ἰχθύες.]

Three lines are lost.

in 6. For the other two, the Ethiopic presents only one, which reads "has sealed all its doings" (Fleming, Martin, Beer, with most of Group II); "all" is lacking in M. "Has set limits to its doings" Charles, combining readings of E and Y. The former version ("sealed") can scarcely be reconciled with either of the first two clauses in the Greek text; the second version might represent the first clause, or a conflation of the two. After *συνεστήσατο* there is a space from which all traces of writing have disappeared; it is too broad for one letter, slightly narrow for two, but careful measurement shows that *τά* could have stood there. The next letter could only have been *π* or *γ*. *τὰ πέρατα* makes the best sense especially in view of the thought of the next two clauses. Perhaps *πέρατα*

was corrupted to *πράγματα*, which the Ethiopic translator accepted as equivalent to *πράξεις*. *αὐτῶν* is inconsistent with *αὐτὴν* in 37; the variation is probably due to the combination of a singular and a plural in the subject of the sentence (33-34). The writer returns to a plural in *ξηραίνονται* (38-39).

Reminiscences of this passage, combined with Job xxxviii. 8 and Ps. lxiiv (lxv). 7, are perhaps to be detected in Const. Apost. 8, 12 (Migne I, 1096 B), *ὁ συστησάμενος ἄβυσσον. . . περιφράξας δὲ αὐτὴν πύλαις ἄμμου λεπτοτάτης*.

After 39 there are traces of one line, and two more would have been needed. *Ξ* reads "and all its fish die, and all that is in it; but ye sinners that are on the earth fear him not. Has he not made the heaven and the earth," etc.

κα

p. 7	[. . .]γκαιπανταταεναντοισκαιτισεδωκενε	101, 8
	[. . .]στημηνηπασιντοισκεινουμενοισεν	
	[. . .]θαλασσηοιναυκληροιτηνθαλασσαν	9
	[. . .]βουνταικαιοτανεκβαληφευμαστον	102, 1
5	[. . .]λυδωνατουπυροστησκαυσεωσυμων πουαποδραντεςσωθησεσθαικαιοταν δωεφυμασφωνηναυτουεσεσθαισυν σειωμενοικαιφοβουμενοιηχωμεγαλω καιτηγγησυνπασανσειωμενηνκαι	2
10	τρεμουσανκαιτυντραζομενηνκαιιοαγ' γελοισυντελουντεςτοσυναχθεναντοισ καιουρανοσκαιιοφοστηρεσσειωμενοι καιτρεμοντεςαπαντεςοἰοιοιτησγησ καιμεισαμαρτωλοιεπικαταρατοιειστον	3

1 οὐκ ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν
preceded. **Ξ** omits the *καὶ* before *τίς*.

2 **Ξ** has "understanding and wisdom."

3-4 "Do not the kings of ships fear the sea?" **Ξ**; as to "kings" for "sailors" compare the note on verse 4. After *φοβούνται* **Ξ** has "yet sinners fear not the Most High."

4 καὶ ὅταν: "in those days when" **Ξ**.

5 For the phrase τὸν κλύδωνα τοῦ πυρός τῆς καύσεως ὑμῶν **Ξ** has "a grievous fire;" the Greek is probably colored by Hebrew idiom.

7 δῶ: "hurl" **Ξ**. φωνήν: "word" **Ξ**.

"Will you not" **Ξ**, and perhaps the original of **Θ**; οὐκ after αὐτοῦ might be easily lost; see p. 6, 23, n.

8 ἤχῳ μεγάλῳ is not in **Ξ**, but it may be taken as dat. of cause with φοβούμενοι and is probably in its right place here; cf. Sir. xlvi. 17, καὶ ἐβρόντησεν ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ κύριος, καὶ ἐν ἤχῳ μεγάλῳ ἀκουστὴν ἐποίησεν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ.

9-13 The Ethiopic reads "and all the lights (i.e. of heaven) shall tremble for great fear, and the whole earth will be frightened and tremble and be afraid. And all the angels shall fulfil their command and they shall try to hide themselves from the great glory, and the children of the earth shall tremble and quake."

The accusatives in 9-10 can stand only if some verb such as *ὄψεσθε* is inserted after *καὶ* (9), as James suggested. *καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι* would then begin a new clause, which, however, would have no finite verb; see note on 11. The revised text above (due to a suggestion of H. C. Youtie) treats the accusatives as written by mistake instead of nominatives, which continue, somewhat loosely, as if *οὐκ ἔσσονται* had preceded.

10 τυντραζομενην: if we allow for the common confusion of λ and ρ, this

κα

p. 7	[γῆ]ν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς; καὶ τίς ἔδωκεν ἔ-	101, 8
	[πι]στήμην πᾶσιν τοῖς κινουμένοις ἐν	
	[τῆ] θαλάσῃ; οἱ ναύκληροι τὴν θάλασσαν	9
	[φο]βοῦνται. καὶ ὅταν ἐκβάλῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸν	102, 1
5	[κ]λύδωνα τοῦ πυρός τῆς καύσεως ὑμῶν,	
	ποῦ ἀποδράντες σωθήσεσθε; καὶ ὅταν	
	δῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, (οὐκ) ἔσεσθε συν-	
	σειόμενοι καὶ φοβούμενοι ἦχῳ μεγάλῳ;	
	καὶ ἡ γῆ σύμπασα σειομένη καὶ	2
10	τρέμουσα καὶ συνταρασσομένη, καὶ οἱ ἄγ-	3
	γέλοι συντελοῦντες τὸ συνταχθὲν αὐτοῖς,	
	καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ οἱ φωστῆρες σειόμενοι	
	καὶ τρέμοντες, (καὶ) ἅπαντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς.	
	καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἐπικατάρατοι εἰς τὸν	

would appear to be from Attic *τυν-τλάζω*, "to walk in mud" or "to pelt with mud" or "roll in mud," Ar. *Pax* 1148, *Sosip.* 1, 35. Here it could only mean something like "deluged with mud." But the verb is rare and attested only in Attic, and the context calls rather for a word describing general wreckage and confusion. The corruption probably conceals a form of *συνταράσσω*, perhaps in some by-form. Compare *θράσσω* for *ταράσσω*, used chiefly in poetry. But the following phenomena should also be noted: a) *ἔθρασεν* (from *θράζω*?) is a variant reading of A for *ἔθλασεν* in Job xx. 19; b) Arcadius, p. 157, 17, cites *τράζω*, usually regarded as an error; the passage was called to my attention by H. C. Youtie, to whom I also owe c) *παράζω* in Mod. Greek, which rests upon a late confusion of forms in *-σσω* and *-ζω*. 11 *συναχθεν*: read *συνταχθεν*. The sentence beginning *οἱ ἄγγελοι* has no

conclusion in the Greek. **Ξ** has "will fulfil their command and try to hide themselves from the great glory." But the second predicate, "will try to hide," etc., looks very much as if it might have belonged to *καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ οἱ φωστῆρες* (l. 12). Conversely, in **Ξ** "all the lights" (*heaven* is omitted) has for its predicate "shall tremble and fear," which would suit *ἄγγελοι* better. Perhaps the original text read something like this, beginning after *τυντραζομενην*: *καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ οἱ φωστῆρες ἀποκρυβήσονται ἀπὸ τοῦ μεγαλοδόξου, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι συντελοῦντες τὸ συνταχθὲν αὐτοῖς ἔσονται σειόμενοι καὶ τρέμοντες, καὶ ἅπαντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς*. For *μεγαλοδόξου* (cf. 3 *Macc.* vi. 18), Family II of **Ξ** has "the great in glory" where the others read "the great glory." The papyrus shows that Charles's suspicion of the word *ἄγγελοι* was unfounded.

15	αιωναιουκεστινυμιν χαιρειν θαρ σεταιψυχαιτωδικαιωντωναποθα νοντωντωνδικαιωνκαιτωνενυσεβων καιμηλυπισθαιοτικατεβησαναιψυχαι υμωνειδουμεταλυπησκαιουκαπεν	4
20	τηθητωσωματιτησσαρκοστουμωθεν τηζωηυμωνκαιτηνωσωτηηταυμων επειαιημεραιασηταιημεραιησαναμαρ τωλωνκαικαταρατωνεπιτησγησοτα αποθανηταιτοτεερουσινιοιαμαρτωλοι	5
25	οτιενυσεβεισκατατηνιμαρμενηναπε θανωσανκαιτι αυτοισπεριεγεγετοεπι τοισεργοισαυτωνκαιαυτοιομοιωσημιν απεθανωσανειδετεουνωσαποθησ κουσινμεταλυπησκαισκοτουσκαιτι	7
30	αυτοισεγεγετοπερισσωναποτουννασ[τητωσανκαισωθητωσανκαιψοντα[ειστοαιωνακαλωσυμασφαγεινκαιπειν τριγαρουναρπασαικαιαμαρτανεινκαιι	8 9

15 Read *αίωνα*. By punctuating after *υμείς* and *αίωνα* the Greek text may be accepted. **Ξ** has “and you, sinners, shall be accursed for ever and you shall have no peace.”

This passage, like several preceding, shows the scribe’s mannerism of leaving a space between *υμιν* and *χαιρειν*; see Introduction p. 14.

16 *δικαιων*: **Ξ** continues “and be hopeful, ye who died in righteousness.” Perhaps the Greek has lost *και ευελπιζετε ψυχαι*.

17 *και των ενυσεβων*: om. **Ξ**.

18: *δτι*: “if” GGa.

19 *ειδου*: read *εις* (ξ) *δου*. *απενητηθη*: for *απηνητήθη*, a form apparently not attested elsewhere. L. and S. cite the impf. and perf. middle, and Lucian censures *απαντρώμενος*, *Lexiph.* 25. The sense is “it did not happen to

the body of your flesh” (a Hebraism?), i.e. “your body in the flesh did not fare,” etc. Similarly **Ξ**. Compare p. 2, 28.

20 *τουμωθεν*: read *υμων εν* (Kenyon). I cannot explain the corruption.

21 *και*: read *κατά*.

22 “But on the day when you became sinners, and on the day of cursing and punishment” **Ξ**; corrupt or mistranslated. James suggests <ώσ> before the second *ημέραι*.

25–26 The article seems to be required before *ενυσεβείς*. *απεθανωσαν*: for *απεθάνωσαν* = *άπέθανον*, common in LXX. “As we die, the righteous die” **Ξ**.

28 **Ξ** omits *απεθάνωσαν . . . ώσ*.

30 *περισσόν*: **Ξ** adds “than we.”

30–32 *από . . . αιωνα*. For these words **Ξ** has “From henceforth we are

15	αἰῶνα, οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῖν χαίρειν. θαρ- σεῖτε, ψυχαὶ τῶν δικαίων τῶν ἀποθα- νόντων, τῶν δικαίων καὶ τῶν εὐσεβῶν, καὶ μὴ λυπεῖσθε ὅτι κατέβησαν αἱ ψυχαὶ ὑμῶν εἰς ἄδου μετὰ λύπης καὶ οὐκ ἀπην-	4
20	τήθη τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ὑμῶν κατὰ τὴν ὁσιότητα ὑμῶν, ἐπεὶ αἱ ἡμέραι ἃς ἦτε ἡμέραι ἦσαν ἀμαρ- τωλῶν καὶ καταράτων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ὅταν ἀποθάνητε, τότε ἐροῦσιν οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ	5
25	ὅτι οἱ εὐσεβεῖς κατὰ τὴν εἰμαρμένην ἀπε- θάνασαν, καὶ τί αὐτοῖς περιεγένετο ἐπὶ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτῶν; καὶ αὐτοὶ ὁμοίως ἡμῖν ἀπεθάνασαν. ἴδετε οὖν ὡς ἀποθνήσ- κουσιν μετὰ λύπης καὶ σκότους, καὶ τί	7
30	αὐτοῖς ἐγένετο περισσόν; ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀ(να)σ- τήτωσαν καὶ σωθήτωσαν, καὶ ὄψοντα[ι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα καλῶς ὑμᾶς φαγεῖν καὶ πεῖν. τοιγαροῦν ἀρπάσαι καὶ ἀμαρτάνειν καὶ	8 9

equal. And what will they receive and what will they see for ever?" ("What will they receive" MT, II; "how will they rise" G^aQ). At the end of 30 *ασ* is certain, which indicates *ἀναστήτωσαν*, *να* having been lost by haplography. The separation of *σ* from *τ* at the end of the line is not an objection; cf. 36, and there are other examples. "We are equal" in **Ξ** makes sense, but rests upon a misreading of *ἰσώθησαν* for *σωθήτωσαν* with erroneous change of construction; hence the order in the copy used by **Ξ** (or at least by the source of G^aQ) must have been *σωθήτωσαν καὶ ἀναστήτωσαν*.

32-33 After *αἰῶνα* (32) **Ξ** adds "Behold, they too have died, and henceforth forever shall they see no light." The first clause may have been intro-

duced here from 27-28 where similar words are omitted by **Ξ**; see note. But if it belongs here, **Ξ** may be right in using an interrogative construction with *ὄψονται*; in which case the Greek source must have been *καὶ ἄ(τι) ὄψονται εἰς τὸ(ν) αἰῶνα; ἴδετε, καὶ ἐκεῖνοι ἀπεθάνασαν, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα οὐκ ὄψονται φῶς*. The repetition of *ὄψονται* and *αἰῶνα* would make the omission of the bracketed words easier. For the language cf. Ps. xxxv (xxxvi). 10, xlviii (xlix). 20.

A more probable explanation of the confusion in the text is suggested by the fact that **Θ** places *καλῶς . . . πεῖν* in 32 while **Ξ** has similar words, perhaps rightly, before *ἀρπάσαι* (33), where it reads "I tell you, sinners, ye are contented to eat and drink and

	[. . .] πωδυτειν και εν κτισθαι και αν κημ[
35	[. . .] ημασαγαθα αι δε τε ονοι δικαιοουντες	10
	[. . .] ουσα ποια εγενετο αυτων η κατασ	
	[. . .] φησι πασα δικαιοσυνη ου χευρε	
	[. . .] εν αυτοις εωσα ποθανον και απολον	11
	[. . .] αι εγενοντο ωσου κοντο εσ και κατε	
40	[.] ναι ψυχαι αυτων μετωδυνησεισ	
	[.] εγω μνυωμι[	103, 1

Three lines are lost.

κβ

p. 8	επισταμαι το μυστηριον του του αν[	103, 2
	γαρ τασπλακασ του ουρανου και ειδ[
	γραφη να αναγ' και ανεγνωντα γ[
	να εν αυταισ και εν κεκ· λαμμεν[

rob and sin and strip men naked and acquire possessions and see good days." The infinitives can scarcely stand after *δύονται*, taking the place of the participle in description. Perhaps in 31-32 6 should read *καὶ δύνονται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα καλῶς ἡμᾶς ἔσθοντας καὶ πίνοντας*, this clause being a continuation of the jeering *ἀναστήτωσαν καὶ σωθήτωσαν*. The author replies to these taunts in 33, *τοιγαροῦν (καλῶς ἐστὶν (so oftener than ἔχει in LXX) ὑμᾶς φαγεῖν καὶ πείν καὶ) ἀρπάσαι, etc.*, the occurrence of similar words leading to omissions and corruptions. The occurrence of present and aorist infinitives in the same construction without distinction of meaning is not unknown, cf. Radermacher, p. 151. *πείν* is doubtful, but suits the traces better than *πιείν*.

34 For *ενκτισθαι*, read *ἐγκτᾶσθαι*, which may have been intended by the scribe; the iota is blotted as if the

writer had tried to change it to something else. After this *καν* is clear, then follows *κημ*. The passage is hopelessly corrupt. *κτῆματα* is naturally expected, though not necessary; *καὶ ἰδεῖν* is required by E.

35 Two letters are lost, then there is a vertical stroke, doubtless part of η, and *μασ*. The scribe probably wrote *ερημασ* for *ἡμέρασ*. Read *ἀγαθά(ς)*; σ lost before ε.

οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοῦσ: cf. Luke xvi. 15. One might expect the accusative; but a *nominativus pendens* is possible, and should not be emended. The Ethiopic translator wrongly took these words to mean "the righteous." Consequently verses 10-11 are taken by Flemming-Radermacher as a reply from the wicked to the author's voice in l. 33. Charles and Beer limit this reply to verse 11. Martin considers verses 10-11 as a part of the address to sinners in verse 9, but holds that the speaker is simply rehearsing the

35	[λω]ποδυτεῖν καὶ ἐγκτᾶσθαι καὶ ἰδεῖν (?) ἡμέρας ἀγαθᾶς (?). ἴδετε οὖν, οἱ δικαιοῦντες [ἐαυ]τούς, ὅποια ἐγένετο αὐτῶν ἢ κατασ- [τρο]φή, ὅτι πᾶσα δικαιοσύνη οὐχ εὐρέ- [θη] ἐν αὐτοῖς ἕως ἀπέθανον καὶ ἀπώλου-	10 11
40	[το κ]αὶ ἐγένοντο ὡς οὐκ ὄντες καὶ κατέ- [βησα]ν αἱ ψυχαὶ αὐτῶν μετ' ὀδύνης εἰς [ἄδου. . .]. . . . ἐγὼ ὀμνῶ ὑμῖ[ν]	103, 1

Three lines are lost.

κβ

p. 8	ἐπίσταμαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο· ἂν[έγνω]ν γὰρ τὰς πλάκας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ εἶδ[ον τήν γραφήν] (τήν) ἀναγκαίαν· ἔγνω]ν τὰ γ[εγραμμέ- να ἐν αὐταῖς καὶ ἐγκεκολλημέν[α περὶ	103, 2
------	---	--------

charge that virtue is useless, with a view to answering it later.

37 δικαιοσύνη: "violence" **Ξ**. Either the translator read ἀδικαιοσύνη (ditto-graphy of final α of πᾶσα) and accepted that as a possible equivalent of ἀδικία or ἀδικημα, or he deliberately adapted the text before him to suit his notion that οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἐαυτοῖς meant the righteous. For πᾶσα . . . οὐ = οὐδεμία, cf. Abel §36 f, §75 n, and note on p. 4, 7.

41 In addition to αδου three or at most four letters were completely lost, then follow traces of four before the recognizable εγω. The first of those traces resembles λ or the first half of μ. The Ethiopic suggests ρῶν δέ or ρῶν οὖν. Neither exactly suits the traces.

Chapter 103, 1, of which we have only the beginning, reads in **Ξ**, "Now, therefore, I swear to you the righteous, by the glory of the Great and Honoured and Mighty One in do-

minion, and by his greatness I swear to you." The expression is suspiciously full; but equivalent Greek words could have been contained in the three lines that are lost.

1 τοῦτο: so T, II; the others omit.

2 γὰρ: "and" **Ξ**. "In the heavenly tablets" MT, II.

3 (τήν) Kenyon. If τήν ἀναγκαίαν is right, it must mean "of authority;" τῶν ἁγίων James, cf. "the books of the holy ones" GaM, II. "The holy books" (τήν ἁγίαν) GQT.

One might suspect haplography and write (ἂν)έγνω]ν, but **Ξ** renders "found written," which may indicate a different verb from that in l. 1.

4 ἐγκεκ·λαμμεν[: read ἐγκεκολλημένα. The dot after the second κ is not the minute omicron occasionally used by this scribe, but an equivalent for the apostrophe between consonants; there is another case on p. 9, 34; cf. Thompson, *Palaeography*, p. 62.

5	ὑμνωτιαγαθακαιηχαρακαιητ[ητοιμασταικαιεγ'γεγραπταιταισψ[τωναποθανοντωνενσεβωνκαιχα[σονταικαιουμηαπολωνταιαπαντα αυτωνουδετωμνημοσυνοναποπροσ	3 4
10	οπουτουμεγαλουεισπασαστασγενεασ τωναιωνων μηουνφοβεισθαιτους ονιδισμουςαυτωνκαιὑμεισοινεκροιτω αμαρτωνοαναποθανηαιερουσιν εφυμεινμακαριοιαμαρτωλοιπασασ	5 6
15	τασημερασ αυτωνωσαειδωσανεντη ζωηαυτωνκαιενδοξοσαπεθανοσαν καικρισισουκεγενθηεντηζωηαυ τωναυτουὑμεισγεινωσκεταιιοτιεισα δουταξουσιντασψυχαισυμωνκαιεκει	7 8
20	εσονταιεναναγκημεγαληκαιενσκο τικαιενπαγι·δεικαιενφλογεικαιομε νηκαιεισκρισινμεγαληνειςελευσον ταιαιψυχαιμωωνενπασαισταισγενε αιστουαιωνοσ ουαιυμινουκεστ[	9
25	υμειν χαιρεινηγαρειπητεοιδικ[

5 ὑμῶν: "them" **Ξ**. ἀγαθά: "every-thing good" **Ξ**. Perhaps (τὰ) ἀγαθά, but the use of the article at this period presents many irregularities.

6 ἡτοιμασται: GaT², II add "for them."

7 After εὔσεβῶν **Θ** has omitted the following by homoioteleuton: "and that much good shall be given you in recompense for your labors, and that your lot is better than that of the living; and the spirits of you (of them MT) who have died in righteousness shall live . . ."

8 χαρήσονται: GGaM, II add "and exult."

11 τῶν αἰώνων: "of the world" **Ξ**.

12 ονιδισμους: the first ι was omitted, then written above the line, but by the original scribe. και . . . ἀμαρτωλῶν: "Woe to you, sinners" **Ξ**.

13 ὅταν ἀποθάνητε: om. family II. **Ξ** adds "in the wealth of your sins, and those who are like you" (say, etc.).

14 Perhaps μακάριοι (οἱ) ἀμαρτωλοί. When a predicate adjective precedes a plural noun, the noun usually has the article, but not always (cf. Ps. cxviii. 1; but some texts have it there also). With a singular noun the article is often omitted, μακάριος ἀνὴρ occurring several times.

15 ὡσαειδωσαν: l. ὅσα(ς) εἶδωσαν (Kenyon), i.e., "all the days that

5	ὕμῶν, ὅτι ἀγαθὰ καὶ ἡ χαρὰ καὶ ἡ τ[ιμ]ῆ ἡτοίμασται καὶ ἐγγέγραπται ταῖς ψ[υχαῖς] τῶν ἀποθανόντων εὐσεβῶν· καὶ χα[ρῆ]- σονται καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται τὰ πνεύματα αὐτῶν οὐδὲ τὸ μνημόσυνον ἀπὸ προσ-	3 4
10	ώπου τοῦ μεγάλου εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τῶν αἰώνων. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε τοὺς ὄνειδισμοὺς αὐτῶν. καὶ ὑμεῖς, οἱ νεκροὶ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν, ὅταν ἀποθάνητε ἐροῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμῖν, μακάριοι ἀμαρτωλοὶ πάσας	5
15	τὰς ἡμέρας αὐτῶν ὅσας εἶδοσαν ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐνδόξως ἀπεθάνοσαν, καὶ κρίσις οὐκ ἐγενήθη ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐ- τῶν. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰς ἄ-	6 7
20	δου <κα>τάξουσιν τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔσονται ἐν ἀνάγκῃ μεγάλῃ καὶ ἐν σκό- τει καὶ ἐν παγίδι καὶ ἐν φλογὶ καιομέ- νῃ, καὶ εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλῃν εἰσελεύσου- νται αἱ ψυχαὶ ὑμῶν ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γενε-	8
25	αῖς τοῦ αἰῶνος. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστ[ι]ν ὑμῖν χαίρειν. μὴ γὰρ εἴπητε οἱ δίκ[αι]-	9

they have seen;" **Ξ** has "they have seen all their days." After this **Θ** has omitted by homoioteleuton "and now they have died in prosperity and wealth, and tribulation and murder they have not seen," which may be rendered *εμπρὶ χάριτος καὶ νῦν ἀπεθάνοσαν ἐν εὐθηνίᾳ καὶ ἐν πλούτῳ, καὶ θλίψιν καὶ φόνον οὐκ εἶδοσαν*.

18 αὐτοί: om. **Ξ**.

19 ταξουσιν: l. <κα>τάξουσιν, with **Ξ** "cause to descend;" cf. Tob. xiii. 2, Ps. xxx (xxxi). 17. ψυχαῖς: l. ψυχὰς. ὑμῶν: so Q; "their" all the others.

καὶ ... μεγάλη: "They shall be wretched and their affliction shall be great" **Ξ**.

21 παγίδι: figuratively, as often in LXX, cf. Prov. xii. 13, Jer. xxxi (xlviii). 43. "Chains" **Ξ**. Note the dot after the first iota.

22 καὶ εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλην: "where there is grievous judgment" (Charles) or "where the great judgment is held" **Ξ**, which inserts "and the judgment shall be" before ἐν πάσαις (23); it is doubtful whether the added clause represents an original different from the Greek.

24 τοῦ αἰῶνος: "to eternity" (εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα) II.

25 As before (p. 4, 24) there is a space (for three letters) between ὑμῖν and χαίρειν.

	οιοσοιοντεσεντηζωητωνημερῶ	
	τησθλιψεωσκοπουσεκοπιασαμενκ[
	ανηλωμεθακαιολιγοιεγενθημενκ[
	αντιλημπτοραουκευρηκαμενσυν[	10
30	τριμμενοικαιαπολωλαμενκαιαπ[
	πισμεθακαιμηκετιειδιναισωτερια[
	ημερανεξημερασηλιπιζαμενγε[	11
	θαικεφαληγενηθημενκερ[
	πιασαμενεργαζομενοικαιτω[
35	ψιμωνουκεκυριευκαμενεγεγ[
	μενκαταβρωμααμαρτων[
	μοιεβαρυνανεφνυμαστωνζυ[
	οικυριεουσινοιεχροιημαθν[	12
	κεντριζουσινημασκαιπερικ[
40	ουσινημασεζητησαμενπο[	13
	[.]παυτωνοπωσαναψυχ[

Three lines are lost.

26 σοσι: 1. <καί> ὁσ(ι)οι or, as James suggests, <οί> ὁσ(ι)οι; “the just and good” **Ξ**. . But instead of a phrase of address, **Ξ** has “regarding the just and good,” which causes confusion in the persons; cf. Charles’s note about the MS variants. I do not understand his conclusion that the third person is the original in verses 9–15; on his own showing the first is more natural. τῶν ἡμερῶν: **Ξ** indicates that these words should mean “in the days,” beginning a new sentence. But except in such phrases as *ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός* the Greek of LXX uses temporal genitives sparingly. The idea would usually be expressed by *ἐν ἡμέραις θλίψεως*, or *ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς θλίψεως*; cf. Abel, p. 124. 27 After *ἐκοπιάσαμεν* **Ξ** adds “and we

have experienced every trouble and met with much evil.”

29 After *ἐγενήθημεν* **Ξ** adds “and our spirit has become small, and we have been destroyed.” *ἀντιλήμ-πτορα*: “any to help us even with a word” **Ξ**.

30 *συντετριμμένοι* (<εσμέν>): “We have been tortured” **Ξ**. It would be hard to parallel the construction after *ἀπληπίσαμεθα*, although “we have given up hope even to know safety again from day to day” seems a possible translation. Various slight changes would produce a normal construction, but it has seemed best to leave the text untouched. **Ξ** has “and have not hoped to see life from day to day;” *σωτηρία* = “life”, as often in this version.

34–35 τω[ν ο]ψιμων, corruption of τῶν

- οι <καί> ὅσοι ὄντες ἐν τῇ ζωῇ, τῶν ἡμερῶν
 τῆς θλίψεως κόπους ἐκοπιάσαμεν, κ[αί
 ἀνηλώμεθα καὶ ὀλίγοι ἐγενήθημεν, κ[αί
 ἀντιλήμπτωρα οὐχ εὐρήκαμεν· συν[τε- 10
 30 τριμμένοι <ἐσμέν> καὶ ἀπολώλαμεν, καὶ ἀπ[ηλ-
 πίσαμεθα καὶ μηκέτι εἶδέναι σωτηρία[ν
 ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας. ἠλπίσσαμεν γε[νέσ- 11
 35 θαι κεφαλῆ, ἐγενήθημεν κέρ[κος· ἐκο-
 πιάσαμεν ἐργαζόμενοι καὶ τῶ[ν ὀ-
 40 ψωνίων οὐ κεκυριεύκαμεν. ἐγεν[ήθη-
 μεν κατὰβρωμα ἀμαρτωλῶν, [οἱ ἄνο-
 μοι ἐβάρυναν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸν ζυ[γόν.
 οἱ κυριέουσιν, οἱ ἐχθροὶ ἡμῶν(?) [ἐγ- 12
 40 κεντρίζουσιν ἡμᾶς καὶ περικ[λεί-
 ουσιν ἡμᾶς· ἐζητήσαμεν πο[ῦ φύγωμεν 13
 [ἀ]π' αὐτῶν ὅπως ἀναψύχ[ωμεν

Three lines are lost.

ὀψωνίων (Kenyon); cf. **Ξ** "and have not enjoyed the fruits of our labor."

36-37 [οἱ ἄνο]μοι: Kenyon.

38 εχθροί: l. ἐχθροί. For the corrupt *ημαθν* Kenyon emends to *ἡμῶν ἐν-*. *ἐγκεντρίζω* occurs in Wisdom xvi. 11. **Ξ** reads "they have had dominion over us that hated us and smote us."

39-40 Here **Ξ** reads "to those that hated us we have bowed our necks, but they pitied us not." As Charles suggests, "to those that hated us" is probably a dittography; "we have bowed our necks" appears to represent, probably incorrectly, the word at the end of 39 and the beginning of 40; and the last clause is not represented in Greek. For the mutilated word (39-40) *περικ[υκλ]οῦσιν* would give a satisfactory sense, and the verb

is common in LXX; but the manner of the division at the end of the line makes it an unlikely reading here. *περικυκλείω* is attested, as far as I know, only in Schol. Ar. *Ran.* 195. *περικλείουσιν* is better and not too remote from common use; cf. P. Oxy. 1666, 12.

40 πο[ῦ φύγωμεν]: for the construction cf. Prov. xxii. 27, Matt. viii. 20, Mark xi. 18. <ἀ>πο[δρᾶναι] or <ἀ>πο[φυγεῖν] (Kenyon) is also possible. "We sought to escape them in order to flee and have rest" **Ξ**.

41 The missing part reads in **Ξ** "but we found no place whereunto we should flee and be safe from them. (14) And we complained to the rulers in our tribulation, and—." Three lines would have sufficed for the Greek equivalent.

κγ

p. 9	εκραξαμενεπιτουσκαταβαλλοντας [.]αιβιαζομενουσημασκαιτασεντευξεισ [.]μωνουκαπεδεξαυτουδεεβουλον [.]οεπακουσαιτησφωνησημωνκαιου	103, 14
5	καντελαμβανοντοσημωνουχευρον τεςκατατωνβιαζομενωνκαικαθεστῶ τωνημασαλλαστερευουσιναντουσεφυμασ απεκτεινανημασκαιεισολειγουσηγαγον καιουχυποδικουσινπεριτωνπεφω	15
10	νευμενωνημωνκαιουκαναμιμησ κουσινπεριαμαρτωλωναντωντασα μαρτιασαντωνωμνῶμινοτιοιαγ'γε λοιεντωουρανωαναμιμησκουσιν εισαγαθονενωπιοντησδοξηστουμε	104, 1

1 τοὺς καταβάλλοντας: "those who devoured us" **Ξ**, with a different text (cf. line 6 below); Aristophanes' colloquial use of ἐμβάλλεσθε in the sense of "eat heartily" (*Pax* 1312) cannot be used to prove καταβάλλειν = devour. In this passage καταβάλλειν may be used somewhat vaguely in the sense of "strike down"; but it is more likely that it has the meaning "abuse," "insult," "slander." For this meaning L. and S. cite *Philod. Voll. Rhet.* II, p. 164 (Sudhaus); add *Philod. περὶ παρρησίας* p. 42, l. 11 (λοιδορεῖν ἢ πομπεύειν ἢ καταβάλλειν ἢ βλάπτειν). Similar meanings were developed in καταβολή and καταβλητικός; see L. and S. under these words.

2 καὶ βιαζομένους: om. **Ξ**. τὰς ἐντεύξεις: "our cry" **Ξ**.

4-8 For the passage καὶ οὐκ ἀντελαμβάνοντο . . . εἰς ὀλίγους ἤγαγον **Ξ** has

only "they helped those who robbed and devoured us and made us few."

5-6 οὐχ εὐρόντες κατὰ κτλ.: "finding no fault with" or "finding nothing against." A similar phrase, ἔχειν κατὰ with genitive, in the sense of "hold something against," "harbor a grudge," occurs several times in the N.T. (*Matt.* v. 23, *Rev.* ii. 4, 14) and in the *Shepherd of Hermas Mand.* 2, 2; *Sim.* 8, 10, 1; 9, 23, 2; 9, 24, 2; in these passages it is used either with a neuter object or none at all. Compare μή τις κατὰ τιωσιν the deacon's warning before the offertory (*Const. Apost.* 8, 12, Migne 1092A).

6 καθεστῶτων: I. κατεσθόντων (Youtie). The form κατέσθω for κατεσθίω is found in both LXX (*Numb.* xiii. 33) and N.T. (*Mark* xii. 40, text of B).

7 ἀλλὰ στερευοῖσιν αὐτοὺς ἐφ' ἡμᾶσ: om. **Ξ**.

ΚΥ

p. 9	ἐκράξαμεν ἐπὶ τοὺς καταβάλλοντας [κ]αὶ βιαζομένους ἡμᾶς καὶ τὰς ἐντεύξεις [ῆ]μῶν οὐκ ἀπεδέξαντο, οὐδὲ ἐβούλου- [τ]ο ἐπακοῦσαι τῆς φωνῆς ἡμῶν. καὶ οὐ-	103, 14
5	κ ἀντελαμβάνοντο ἡμῶν, οὐχ εὐρόν- τες κατὰ τῶν βιαζομένων καὶ κατεσθόν- των ἡμᾶς, ἀλλὰ στερεοῦσιν αὐτοὺς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, (οἷ) ἀπέκτειναν ἡμᾶς καὶ εἰς ὀλίγους ἤγαγον· καὶ οὐχ ὑποδεικνύουσιν περὶ τῶν πεφο-	15
10	νευμένων ἡμῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἀναμιμνήσ- κουσιν περὶ (τῶν) ἀμαρτωλῶν {αὐτῶν} τὰς ἀ- μαρτίας αὐτῶν. ὁμνῶ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγε- λοι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἀναμιμνήσκουσιν (ὑμῶν) εἰς ἀγαθὸν ἐνώπιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ με-	104, 1

8 The Ethiopic seems to indicate (οἷ) before ἀπέκτειναν (see note on 4-8); if this is right, αὐτοὺς of line 7 approaches ἐκείνους in meaning and serves as antecedent of the following clause.

9 After ἤγαγον **Ξ** has "and they concealed their oppression and they did not remove from us the yoke of those who devoured us, dispersed us and murdered us," for which there is no equivalent in Greek. οὐχ ὑποδικύουσιν: l. οὐχ ὑποδεικνύουσιν "they do not lay information against." "They concealed" **Ξ**.

The construction is peculiar; ἡμῶν is apparently partitive. "Our murder" most MSS of **Ξ**, but others give the third person. The confusion probably rests upon a misunderstanding of the Greek text of verse 9. The Greek here, as in lines 2 and 7, supports the judgment of Dillmann and Flemming in the matter of the

pronouns, against Charles, Martin, and Beer. See the notes of the editors on verse 9.

10-12 οὐκ ἀναμιμνήσκουσιν . . . ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. The simplest correction probably consists in inserting τῶν before ἀμαρτωλῶν and omitting the first αὐτῶν, with the rather awkward rendering "concerning the sinners they remember not their sins." But it is probable that we have a conflation of two constructions derived from variant readings in earlier copies: οὐκ ἀναμιμνήσκουσιν περὶ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν and οὐκ ἀναμ. τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. The error ἀμαρτιῶν) ἀμαρτωλῶν would be easy. **Ξ** gives no help: "and remembered not that they had lifted up their hands against us."

12 After ὑμῖν "ye righteous" is added in T², II.

13 ὑμῶν seems to be required at the end of the line; so **Ξ**.

15	γαλουθαρσειταιδησοιεπαλαιωθηταιεν τοισκακοισκαιενταιισθλιψεισινωσιφωσ τηρεστουουρανοναναλαμψεταικαιφα νειταιαιθυριδεστουουρανονανοιχθη σονταιὑμινκαιηκρανηῦμωνακου	2
20	σθησεταικαιηκρισισῦμωνηγκραζεται καιφανειταιεφωσασυλλαβησεταιωμιν περιτησθλιψεωσῦμωνκαιεκπαντων οστισμετεσχεντωνβραζομενωνκαι κατεσχοντωνὑμαστακακαεντηημε ρατησκρισεωστησμεγαλησκαιουμηυ ρηταιωσοιαμαρτωλοισκυλησσεθαικαι	3
25	ρατησκρισεωστησμεγαλησκαιουμηυ ρηταιωσοιαμαρτωλοισκυλησσεθαικαι	5

15 After *μεγάλου* **Ξ** adds “and your names are written before the glory of the Great One.” Is this simply an alternative version of the preceding sentence? For *ἐπαλαιώθητε* cf. *Susanna* 52 *πεπαλαιωμένη ἡμερῶν κακῶν*; *Ps.* vi. 7 *ἐπαλαιώθη ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐχθροῖς μου*. “Aforetime ye were put to shame through ill and affliction” **Ξ**. 16 Read *ὡσεὶ*; cf. *Dan.* xii. 3. Before this **Ξ** has “but now.”

17 **Ξ** I repeats “ye shall shine” before *καὶ φανεῖτε*; II omits it.

18 *θυρίδες*: “door” **Ξ**.

19–21: the words *καὶ . . . φανεῖται* are represented in **Ξ** by “and in your cry, cry for judgment, and it shall appear to you.” *κρανη*: l. *κρανηγή*; *γ* was lost by softening before *η*, cf. *Mayer* I, 163 f.

20 *κράζετε*: the sense is, “the judgment for which ye cry shall also appear.”

21–24 *βραζομένων*: l. *βιαζομένων*, noting the reverse error above p. 5, line 9, *αἶμα* for *ἄρμα*. *κατεσθόντων*: corrected by the first hand.

This sentence, which is obscure and

possibly corrupt, is probably best understood if no stop is placed after *φανείται*, and the thought “judgment shall appear,” or “be made manifest” is continued with “against everything that shall take part in (or, contribute to) your oppression.” *συλλαβήσεται* seems to be a hitherto unrecorded vulgarism for *συλλήψεται*. Mr. H. C. Youtie has called my attention to a passage which may throw some light upon it, namely *Arcadius De Accent.* p. 149, 14–18 Barker: *ἔτι περισπῶνται τὰ ἔχοντα προῦπάρχοντα ὀνόματα, φόβος φοβῶ, ἀσεβῆς ἀσεβῶ . . . λαβῆ λαβῶ· τὸ γὰρ λάβω ὑποτακτικόν ἐστι τοῦ ἔλαβον*. I know of no other trace of the verb *λαβῶ*, but *λάβω* as a present indicative in Modern Greek is attested by *Jannaris*, §996, 149, and *Hatzidakis*, p. 125; it is obviously a new formation on the aorist stem. There is a difficulty in *ὁμῖν*. With such a verb it ought to mean “with you;” hence, in this position, one can scarcely explain it as dative of disadvantage. Possibly *ἐφ’* was omitted, a not unnatural error

15	γάλου. θαρσείτε δὴ ὅτι ἐπαλαιώθητε ἐν τοῖς κακοῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν· ὡσεὶ φωστῆρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀναλάμψετε καὶ φανείτε, αἱ θυρίδες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀνοιχθῆσονται ὑμῖν. καὶ ἡ κραυγὴ ὑμῶν ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ἡ κρίσις ὑμῶν ἦν κράζετε καὶ φανείται ἐφ' ὅσα συλλαβήσεται <ἐφ'> ὑμῖν	2 3
20	περὶ τῆς θλίψεως ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐκ πάντων ὅστις μετέσχεν τῶν βιαζομένων καὶ κατεσθόντων ὑμᾶς. <οὐ φοβήσεσθε> τὰ κακὰ ἐν τῇ ἡμέ-	5
25	ρα τῆς κρίσεως τῆς μεγάλης καὶ οὐ μὴ εὐ-ρ(ε)ῆτε ὡς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ. <ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ> σκυλήσεσθε καὶ	

when the preposition occurs earlier in the same line; but ἐφ' ὑμᾶς is the regular way to express hostility. ἐφ' ὑμῖν could be regarded as an extension of the use of ἐπί with dative after verbs of emotion, for which see Mayser, II, 2, p. 474, and Johannessohn, p. 314.

ἐκ πάντων (22): for this use of ἐκ, see note on 100, 4 (p. 5, 15). Thus, continuing the thought "judgment shall be made manifest (= exacted)" the writer goes on "from all who took part with those who oppressed and devoured you."

For these lines **Ξ** has "for all your tribulation shall be visited upon the rulers, and on all who helped those who plundered you"—Charles's version, with which other editors substantially agree.

24-28 τὰ κακὰ . . . τῶν αἰώνων. For this passage **Ξ** offers a widely different text which it is best to consider in two parts. First we find the words "hope, and desist not from hoping, for you shall have great joy as the angels in heaven." There is no trace of any of this in the Greek

text and we must suppose the scribe to have omitted a verse by accident, or else **Ξ** is interpolated. Next come these words: "What must you do then? You shall not need to hide yourselves on the day of the great judgment, and you shall not be found as sinners, and the eternal judgment shall remain far from you for all the generations of the world."

The Greek text lacks part of this, while it is a little fuller than the Ethiopic elsewhere; e.g., in the words τὰ κακὰ and σκυλήσεσθε. What preceded τὰ κακὰ is uncertain: κακὰ could not have been construed with "hide from," which would need ἀπό with genitive. It is simplest to supply οὐ φοβήσεσθε. Whether this was preceded by a question corresponding to **Ξ** "what must you do then" is doubtful; I suspect that these words formed no part of the Greek text. In lines 25-26 **Ξ** indicates a passive in place of εὔρητε; read εὐρ(ε)ῆτε.

In 26-28 **Ξ** omits σκυλήσεσθε and takes ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔσται in the sense of "shall be far from you." But the

	κρισαιωνιοσεξ̄υμωνεσταιεσπασασ τασγενεαστωναιωνωνμηφοβεισθαι	6
30	οιδικαιοιολογουνταιτουσαμαρτωλουσ κατισχυοντασκαιουδουμενουσκαι μημετοχοιαντωνγενεσθαιαλλαμα κραναπεχεσθαιαποπαντωνωναδι κωναντωνμηγαρειπητεοσιαμαρτω	7
	[.]οιουμηεκ'ζητησωσιναιαμαρτιαυμῶ	
35	[. . .]ημερωνκαιινυποδιγινυῶμιν [. . .]φωσκαισκοτοσημερακαινυξυπο [.]τωουσιντασαμαρτιασυμωνπασασ [.]ηπλανασθαιτηκαρδιαυμωνμηδεψεν	8
	[. .]σθαιμηδεεξαλλοιωσητετουσλογουσ	
40	[. . . .]ληθειασμηδεκαταψευδεσθαιτω [.]ναγιουκαιμηδοτεεπαντηνητασ [.]μωνουγαρεισδικαιωμαε[.]σαγ[	9

meaning of ἐξ̄ is clearly shown above and by the references on p. 5, 15; furthermore the words should apply to sinners rather than to the righteous. I would therefore assume that a reference to the sinners dropped out by homoioteleuton in line 26, and restore as follows after ἀμαρτωλοί: (ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ) σκυλήσεσθε, καὶ κρίσις κτλ.; "But you sinners shall be troubled and eternal judgment shall be upon you," etc. For αἰώνων **Ξ** has "world."

28 **Ξ** has "and now" before "fear not."

30 εὐδοουμένους: "prospering in their ways" I, "prospering in their lust" II. καί: so II; om. I.

32 **Ξ** omits πάντων.

33. Read ἀδικ(ημάτ)ων. After αὐτῶν **Ξ** adds "for ye shall become companions of the host (or, the angels, cf. Fleming *ad loc.*) of heaven." The origi-

nal text of 33 was probably μὴ γὰρ εἶπητε οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ ὅτι κτλ. **Ξ** has "although ye sinners say" or "ye sinners indeed say."

34 ἐκζητησων: Probably an error for ἐκζητηθῶσω. Most Ethiopic MSS have "ye shall not search out all our sins;" N, followed by Charles and Beer, "all our sins shall not be searched out." Acc. to Charles, "all our sins" is nom. in T, II, acc. in GGa. After this **Ξ** adds "and be written down" acc. to T, II; the others have "and write down" with variations in the person of the verb. Then follows "nevertheless they shall write down all your sins every day."

35 The space before τῶν could accommodate three letters; but the scribe has made the first letters of several neighboring lines rather broad, and ἐξ̄ might have filled the gap. ἐξ̄ ἡμερῶν may be reconciled with **Ξ**

	κρίσις αἰώνιος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔσται εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τῶν αἰώνων. μὴ φοβείσθε	6
30	οἱ δίκαιοι ὅταν ἴδητε τοὺς ἁμαρτωλοὺς κατισχύοντας καὶ εὐδοουμένους, καὶ μὴ μέτοχοι αὐτῶν γίνεσθε, ἀλλὰ μα- κρὰν ἀπέχεσθε ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἀδι- κ(ημάτ)ων αὐτῶν. μὴ γὰρ εἶπητε οἱ ἁμαρτω- [λ]οὶ (ὅτι) οὐ μὴ ἐκζητηθῶσιν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ὑμῶν	7
35	[. . .] ἡμερῶν. καὶ νῦν ὑποδεικνύω ὑμῖν [. . .] φῶς καὶ σκότος ἡμέρα καὶ νύξ ἐπο- [π]τεύουσιν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ὑμῶν πάσας. [μ]ὴ πλανᾶσθε τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν μηδὲ ψεύ- [δε]σθε μηδὲ ἐξαλλοιώσητε τοὺς λόγους	8
40	[τῆς ἀ]ληθείας, μηδὲ καταψεύδεσθε τῶν [λόγων το]ῦ ἁγίου, καὶ μὴ δότε ἔπαινον ταῖς [εἰκόσιν ὑ]μῶν· οὐ γὰρ εἰς δικαίωμα εἰ[σ]τάγ[ου-	9

(see note on 34) by supplying after it *εἰς ἡμέρας*. *ἐξ ἡμερῶν εἰς ἡμέρας* occurs several times in LXX.

υποδιγνυω: l. ὑποδεικνύω. For κν)γν, see Mayser, I, 169 f.

36 Before φῶς there are traces of two or possibly three letters and additional space for about two more letters at the left. ὅτι may have been written broadly; [ὅτι κ]αί is probably too long. ὅπως would fill the space better, and is occasionally used as an equivalent of ὅτι (references in Moulton, *Vocabulary*, under ὅπως, 2); but the use is colloquial and there is no example in the Greek Enoch.

37 υπο[π]τωουσιν: l. ἐποπτεύουσιν.

38 "Be not godless" **Ξ**.

41 *επαυτην*: evidently corrupt. **Ξ** has "and do not take account of (or heed) your idols," though MT, II read "and do not praise." On the basis of

the latter reading one might suggest that **Ξ** originally read καὶ μὴ δότε ἔπαινον ταῖς [εἰκόσιν] ὑμῶν; on the other hand σπουδῆν (proposed by Youtie) is palaeographically nearer to *επαυτην* if we allow for the phonetic confusion of δ and τ; and *σπουδῆν διδόναι* occurs in 2 Cor. viii. 16. *σπουδῆν* would also give a meaning that is fairly close to "heed," "attention." There is a slight difficulty in the dative since *σπουδῆ* and *σπουδάξω* are usually associated with prepositional phrases introduced by *περί*, *πρός*, *ὑπέρ*; but *δότε* may have conduced to the use of the dative.

42 *δικαίωμα*: probably used carelessly for *δικαιοσύνη*; "righteousness" **Ξ**. The two words are occasionally confused in LXX, as appears from the variants on Prov. viii. 20, Ezek. xviii. 21.

[.....]ηκ[.]πασα[

Two lines are lost.

κδ

p. 10	τησαληθειασεξαλλοιουσινκαιαντι[φουσινοιαμαρτωλοικαιαλλασουσι[τουσπολλουσαιψεδοντεκαιπλασσο[πλασματαμεγαλακαιτασγραφασα[	104, 10
5	φουσινεπιτισονομασιναντωνκα[οφελονπανταστουσλογουσμουγραφω[επαληθειασεπιταονοματααυτουκαι[τεαφελωσινμητεαλλοιωσουσιντονλο γοντουτοναλλαπανταεπαληθειασγρα	11
10	φωσιναεγωδιαμαρτυρουμαιαντοισκαι παλινεγωγεινωσκωμυστηριονδευτε ρονοτιδικαιοσκαιοσειοσκαιφρονημοσ δοθησονταιαιβιβλοιμουεισχαραναλη θειασκαιαντοιπιστεωσινανταισκαιεν	12 13

43 [ἡ πλάνη]: cf. 38 and note on p. 5, 39. Two lines were lost, which may have contained, e.g., ὑμῶν ἀλλ' εἰς μεγάλην ἀμαρτίαν. καὶ νῦν γεινώσκω τοῦτο τὸ μυστήριον, ὅτι τοὺς λόγους—. For the latter part of verse 9 and the beginning of verse 10 **Ξ** has “for all your lying and all your godlessness issue not in righteousness, but in great sin. And now I know this mystery, that sinners will alter and pervert the words of righteousness in many ways,” etc.

1 ἀντι[γρά]φουσι: “pervert” **Ξ**. Good examples of ἀντιγράφω in the sense of “write against” or “attack in writing” may be found in Philode-

mus, Voll. Rhet. I, p. 12, 25, II, p. 208, 9; *De ira*, p. 86 W; it is not a common use of the word. ἀντιστρέφω, *retort an argument* (Arist. and Philod.) is less satisfactory here. 2 οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ: “many sinners” Q, II; “sinners . . . (will pervert) . . . in many ways” GGaMT. 2-3 καὶ . . . πολλοὺς: om. **Ξ**, which has in this place “and will speak wicked words,” lacking in **Θ**. 4-5 **Ξ** “will write books concerning their words.” The Greek seems to mean “they copy (or re-write?) the writings (Scriptures) in their names;” cf. 1 Macc. xiv. 43, ὅπως γράφονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ πᾶσαι συγγραφαί.

[σιν πάντα τὰ ψεύδ]η κ[αί] πᾶσα [ἢ πλάνη
Two lines are lost.

κδ

p. 10	τῆς ἀληθείας ἐξαλλοιοῦσιν καὶ ἀντι[γρά- φουσιν οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ ἀλλάσσουσι]ν τοὺς πολλοὺς, καὶ ψεύδονται καὶ πλάσσο[υσιν πλάσματα μεγάλα καὶ τὰς γραφὰς ἀν[αγρά- φουσιν ἐπὶ τοῖς ὀνόμασιν αὐτῶν· κα[ὶ 5 ὄφελον πάντας τοὺς λόγους μου γράφω]σιν ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν καὶ [μή- τε ἀφέλωσιν μήτε ἀλλοιώσωσιν τῶν λό- γων τούτων, ἀλλὰ πάντα ἐπ' ἀληθείας γρά- φουσιν ἃ ἐγὼ διαμαρτυροῦμαι αὐτοῖς. καὶ 10 πάλιν ἐγὼ γινώσκω μυστήριον δεύτε- ρον, ὅτι δικαίοις καὶ ὀσίοις καὶ φρονίμοις δοθῆσονται αἱ βίβλοι μου εἰς χαρὰν ἀλη- θείας, καὶ αὐτοὶ πιστεύουσιν αὐταῖς καὶ ἔν	104, 10 11 12 13
-------	---	---

6 ὄφελον occurs in this form in both LXX and N.T. In wishes about the future it is found with opt. Job xxx. 24, Ps. cxviii (cxix). 5; with future (ἀποκόψονται) in Gal. v. 12, where DEFG read ἀποκόψωνται. The subjunctive is certainly intended here. Lucian treats the construction as a solecism (*Soloec.* 1). For καὶ ὄφελον Σ has "but when." μου: so TU, II; the others omit.

7 αὐτοῦ: error for αὐτῶν. Σ has "in their languages." The author probably means "would that they would write my words truly in their own names and neither curtail nor change them," i.e. the plagiarism is nothing if the message is left intact.

8 Read ἀλλοιώσωσιν τῶν λόγων τούτων. It is not necessary to supply τι. Cf. Rev. xxii. 19, ἐάν τις ἀφέλῃ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων.

10 ἃ ἐγὼ διαμαρτυροῦμαι αὐτοῖς: "that I first testified about them" Σ .

11 καὶ πάλιν: "then" or "so" Σ .

12 Σ omits καὶ ὀσίοις.

13 Σ omits μου. εἰς χαρὰν ἀληθείας: cf. Philipp. i. 25, εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως. Σ coordinates "joy" and "righteousness" (which often represents ἀλήθεια) and adds "and much (or manifold) wisdom."

!4 Before καὶ αὐτοὶ Σ has "and to them shall the books be given." Read πιστεύουσιν.

15	αυτοισχαρησονταικαιαγαλλιασονταιπαν τεσοδικαιοιμαθεινεξ αυτωνπασασ τασοδοστησαληθειας μεταδεχρονο̄ ελαβονμαθουσαλεκ'τωνιωμουγυναικαν καιετεκενιονκαιεκαλεσεντονομα	106, 1
20	αυτουλαμεχ·εταπειωθηηδικαιοσυνη μεχριτησημερασεκεινησκαιοτεεισηλι κιανεπηλθενελαβοναυτογυναικαν καιετεκεναυτωπαιδιονκαιοτεεγεννη	2
25	ωνοσκαιπυροτερονρωδουτοτριχομα πανλευκονκαιωσρειαλευκακαιουλοσ καιενδοξονκαιοτεανωξεντουσο φθαλμουσελαμψενηοικιαωσειηλιος καιανεστηεκτωνχειρωντησμαιασ	3
30	καιανωξεντοστομακαιευλωγησε τωκ̄ωκαιεφοβηθηλαμεκ'απαυτο[καιεφυγενκαιηλθονπροσμαθου[αλακ'τονπατερααυτουκαιειπεναυτ[	4 5

15 αυτοις: error for αὐταῖς. ἀγαλλιάσονται: E has “and then shall all the righteous, who have learned from them all the paths of righteousness, be recompensed.” The difference between this and the Greek lies in the single word ἀγαλλιάσονται, which the Ethiopic translator misunderstood or translated loosely, adapting the construction of μαθεῖν to his misconception of its meaning.

17 Charles’s doubts about the appropriateness, for this place, of ch. 105 of the Ethiopic text are shown to have been fully justified. The Greek passes directly from 104 to 106, which, to-

gether with 107, is generally considered to be a fragment of a Book of Noah.

18 Μαθουσάλεκ: here and in l. 33 the final consonant was first written χ ; afterwards a vertical stroke was made through χ to convert it into κ , which is the spelling in p. 11, 9 and p. 12, 13. The ink is the same and the correction appears to be by the first hand. In LXX the spelling is Μαθουσάλα. γυναικαν: l. γυναῖκα. For this vulgar error, cf. Abel, p. 35. For the whole passage 18–22 E has only “my son Methusaleh took a wife for his son Lamech.”

22 γυναῖκα: E adds “and she became

- 15 αὐταῖς χαρήσονται, καὶ ἀγαλλιάσονται πάν-
τες οἱ δίκαιοι μαθεῖν ἐξ αὐτῶν πάσας
τὰς ὁδοὺς τῆς ἀληθείας. μετὰ δὲ χρόνον
ἔλαβον Μαθουσάλεκ τῷ υἱῷ μου γυναῖκα
καὶ ἔτεκεν υἷόν καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα
106, 1
- 20 αὐτοῦ Λάμεχ· ἐταπεινώθη ἡ δικαιοσύνη
μέχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης. καὶ ὅτε εἰς ἡλι-
κίαν ἐπῆλθεν, ἔλαβεν αὐτῷ γυναῖκα·
καὶ ἔτεκεν αὐτῷ παιδίον, καὶ ὅτε ἐγεννή-
θη τὸ παιδίον ἦν τὸ σῶμα λευκότερον χι-
2
- 25 ὄνος καὶ πυρρότερον ῥόδου, τὸ τρίχωμα
πᾶν λευκὸν καὶ ὡς ἔρια λευκὰ καὶ οὐλον
καὶ ἔνδοξον. καὶ ὅτε ἀνέωξεν τοὺς ὀ-
φθαλμούς, ἔλαμψεν ἡ οἰκία ὡσεὶ ἥλιος.
καὶ ἀνέστη ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν τῆς μαίας
3
- 30 καὶ ἀνέωξεν τὸ στόμα καὶ εὐλόγησεν
τῷ κυρίῳ· καὶ ἐφοβήθη Λάμεχ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἔφυγεν καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς Μαθου[σ-
4
ἀλεκ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
5

pregnant by him.”

23–24 ὅτε ἐγεννήθη τὸ παιδίον: om. **Ξ**.

24 “White as snow” **Ξ**.

25 πυρροτερον: l. πυρρότερον. “Red as the flower of a rose” **Ξ**. Cf. Apoc. Pet. 3, 8 τὰ μὲν γὰρ σώματα αὐτῶν ἦν λευκότερα πάσης χιῶνος καὶ ἐρυθρότερα παντὸς ῥόδου.

For τὸ τρίχωμα . . . ἔνδοξον (25–27) **Ξ** has “the hair of his head, and his crown, were white as wool and his eyes beautiful.” Here “and his crown” is probably a supplementary effort to render τρίχωμα. οὐλον was corrupt in the translator’s copy or else he did not understand the word.

28 “He lighted up the whole house like the sun, so that the whole house was very bright” **Ξ**.

29 καὶ ἀνέστη: “and thereupon he arose” G^{Ga}, “and when he arose” all others.

30–31 Read εὐλόγησεν. **Ξ** has “and talked with the Lord of Righteousness,” to which Q adds “and blessed the Lord of Heaven.” The dative with εὐλογεῖν is found also in ch. 10, 21 and 12, 3. Cf. Helbing, p. 20. Λαμεκ: l. Λάμεχ. “His father Lamech” **Ξ**. For ἀπό after φοβείσθαι, cf. Helbing, p. 29.

33 Μαθουσάλεκ: see note on 18.

	τεκνωγεννηθημουαλιονουχομ[
35	οντοισανθρωποισαλλατοιστεκνοι[
	αγ'γγελωντουουρανουκαιιστουσαλο[
	τεροσουχομοιωσημινταομμα[
	ωσακτινεστοηλιουκαιενδοξ[
	σοπονκαιὑπολαμβανωσιουκ[	6
40	εξουαλλαεξαγ'γελουκαιευλαβο[
	τομηποτετιστεενταισημ[
	τουεντηγηκαιπαρετουμαιπ[	7
	δεομαιβαδισονπροσενω[
	[. . .]μωνκαιε[

Two lines are lost.

κε

p. 11	[. . .]νπροσεμειστατερματατησγησου	106, 8
	[. . .]εντοσειναιμεκαιειπενμοιπατερ	
	[. . .]επακουσοντησφωνησμουκαιηκαι	
	[. . .]μεκαιηκουσατηνφωνηναυτουκαι	
5	[. .]θονπροσαυτονκαιειπαειδουπαριμειτε	
	κωνδιατιεληλυθασπροσεμετεκνονκαι	9
	απεκριθηλεγωνδιαναγ'κημεγαληνηλ	
	θονοδεπατερκαιννεγεννηθητεκνον	10

34 ἐγεννήθη: "I have begotten" **Ξ**. *μου* would be expected here, but *μου* can scarcely be treated simply as a *lapsus calami*. Whether the scribe referred the genitive back to τέκνον as possessive, or anticipated the Byzantine tendency to substitute gen. for dat. is not certain; cf. Jannaris, §1350.

35 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις: "a man" **Ξ**.

35-36 τοῖς τέκνοι[ς τῶν] ἀγγέλων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ: so **Ξ**. Charles wrongly emends to "the sons of the God of heaven."

37-38 Compare Apoc. Pet. 3.7, ἐξήρχε-

το γὰρ ἀπὸ τῆς ὄψεως αὐτῶν ἀκτίν ὡς ἡλίου.

39 After οὐκ there is space for about seven letters. *ἔστιν* is satisfactory, but *ἐγεννήθη* is not impossible.

40 *εξου* would naturally represent *ἐκ σοῦ*; this is a fairly common error in papyri. But it is more likely that the syllable *εμ* was omitted by accident.

Ξ "of me"; the Latin has *ne non ex eo natus esset nisi nontius dei*, which, in view of the crudity of the version, gives little help. For ἀγγέλου **Ξ** has "angels."

41 τι: "a wonder" **Ξ**.

- 35 τέκνον ἐγεννήθη μου ἄλλοιον, οὐχ ὁμοι-
ον τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἀλλὰ τοῖς τέκνοι[s τῶν
ἀγγέλων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ὁ τύπος ἄλλο[ιό-
τερος, οὐχ ὁμοιος ἡμῖν· τὰ ὄμμα[τά ἐστιν
ὡς ἀκτῖνες τοῦ ἡλίου, καὶ ἔνδοξ[ον τὸ πρό-
σωπον· καὶ ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι οὐκ [ἔστιν 6
- 40 ἐξ (ἐμ)οῦ ἀλλὰ ἐξ ἀγγέλου, καὶ εὐλαβο[ῦμαι αὐ-
τὸν μήποτε τι ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἡμ[έραις αὐ-
τοῦ ἐν τῇ γῆ. καὶ παραιτοῦμαι, π[άτερ, καὶ 7
δέομαι, βιάδισον πρὸς Ἐνώ[χ τὸν πατέ-
[ρα ἢ]μῶν καὶ ἐ[ρώτησον]?

Two lines are lost.

κε

- p. 11 [ἤλθε]ν πρὸς ἐμέ εἰς τὰ τέρματα τῆς γῆς οὐ 106, 8
[εἶδ]εν τότε εἶναί με καὶ εἶπέν μοι, πάτερ
[μου] ἐπάκουσον τῆς φωνῆς μου καὶ ἦκε
[πρὸς] με. καὶ ἤκουσα τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ
5 [ἤλ]θον πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπα, ἰδοὺ πάρεμι τέ-
κνον· διὰ τί ἐλήλυθας πρὸς ἐμέ, τέκνον; καὶ 9
ἀπεκρίθη λέγων, δι' ἀνάγκην μεγάλην ἤλ-
θον ὧδε, πάτερ· καὶ νῦν ἐγεννήθη τέκνον 10

42 καί: "and now" **Ξ**.

44 The text may have continued ἐρώ-
τησον αὐτὸν περὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ("learn
the truth from him" **Ξ**); but the
traces after *ων* are doubtful in the
extreme. **Ξ** proceeds "for his dwell-
ing-place is among the angels. And
when Methuselah heard the words of
his son—" Two lines of Greek text,
which would have sufficed for this,
have been lost.

2 [εἶδ]εν: Kenyon; "had heard" **Ξ**.
For καὶ εἶπεν . . . πρὸς με (2-4)
Ξ has only "and he cried aloud."

5 καεἶπα: read καὶ εἶπα; **Ξ** adds "to
him."

6 διὰ τί: Lat. *quid est quod* (perhaps
τί ὅτι, an easy corruption of *διότι*);
Ξ "for." Charles suggests that the
translator confused *διὰ τί* and *διότι*.
But it is possible that the Greek
original of **Ξ** actually had *διότι* in-
terrogative, and the translator misunder-
stood it. See notes on p. 3, 1 and
p. 6, 21. **Ξ** omits the second *τέκνον*.

8 Read ὧδε: **Ξ** "to thee," omitting
πάτερ here and adding "and because
of a disturbing vision have I ap-
proached." **Ξ** also adds after *νῦν*

	μαθουσαλεκ' τωῦιωμουκαιιτυποσαντου	
10	καιηεικονααυτουλευκωτερονχειωνος καιπυροτερονρωδουκαιτοτριχοματησके φαλησαντουλευκοτερονερειονλευκων καιταομματααυτουεφομοιαταιστοηλιου ακτισινκαιανεστηαποτωντησμαιασχει	11
15	ρωνκαιανοιξαστοστομαευλογησεντον κ̄ντουαιωνοςκαιεφοβηθηουισμου	12
	λαμεχ· καιεφυγενπροσεμεκαιουπιστευ ειοτιῦισαυτουεστιναλλαοτιεξαγγ̄ελων	
20	τηνακριβιανεχειεικαιτηναληθειαντοτε απεκριθη̄νλεγωναναξκαινισειοκ̄σ̄προσ ταγμαεπιτησγησκαιτοναυτοντροποντε κροντεθεαμαικαιεσημανασοιενγαρ τηγενεαιαρεδ' τουπ̄ρ̄σ̄μουπαρεβησαν τονλογονκυαποτησδιαθηκηστουουρανου	13

“hear me, father.”

9 μαθουσαλεκ: error for Λάμεχ. After μου **Ξ** adds “who has no equal.”

10 εικονα: for εικών; dittography of α. In 9–10 **Ξ** reads “his nature is not like man’s nature and his color (or, the color of his body, with Ga; see Charles) is,” etc. The words ὁ τύπος . . . εικών αὐτοῦ seem to represent *nature*, and the Greek scribe probably omitted the remainder, viz. οὐχ ὅμοιος ἀνθρώποις, καὶ τὸ χρῶμα αὐτοῦ. Cf. verses 2 and 5.

13 εφομοια: probably an error for ἀφόμοια. Neither ἐφόμοιος nor ἐφομοιώω is satisfactorily attested. Sophocles cited Philo *de Abrahamo* 69 (Cohn-Wendland IV p. 17) for ἐφομοιῶσαντες, which occurred in Mangey’s text, but the MSS read ἐξ-. Both ἐξομοιώω and ἀφομοιώω are fairly common, but not the adjectives corresponding. L. and S. do not cite ἐξόμοιος, and for ἀφόμοιος they refer only to Diosc. 5, 102, where it means

unlike, and to the prologue to Sirach, where the neuter as a substantive occurs in the phrase οὐ μικρᾶς παιδείας ἀφόμοιον.

14 ἀκτίσιν: here **Ξ** adds “and he opened his eyes and lighted up the whole house.”

15 After χειρῶν the Latin adds *eadem hora qua procedit de utero matris suae*. This takes the place of ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα, omitted in Latin.

16 τοῦ αἰῶνος: Latin *viventem in saecula*, **Ξ** “of heaven.” According to Charles “the Lord of Heaven” occurs only here in Enoch. ὁ υἱὸς μου: “his father” **Ξ**, om. Lat.

18 ὅτι υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν: “that he is sprung from him” **Ξ**.

18–19 ὅτι ἐξ ἀγγέλων . . . ἀλήθειαν. For this passage **Ξ** reads “(he is) the image of the angels of Heaven; and behold, I have come to thee that thou mayest make the truth known to me.”

Clearly the Greek is defective. The

- 10 Λάμεχ τῷ υἱῷ μου, καὶ ὁ τύπος αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἡ εἰκὼν αὐτοῦ (οὐχ ὅμοιος ἀνθρώποις
καὶ τὸ χρῶμα αὐτοῦ) λευκότερον χιόνος
καὶ πυρρότερον ῥόδου, καὶ τὸ τρίχωμα τῆς κε-
φαλῆς αὐτοῦ λευκότερον ἐρίων λευκῶν,
καὶ τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ ἀφόμοια ταῖς τοῦ ἡλίου
ἀκτίσιν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀπὸ τῶν τῆς μαίας χει- 11
15 ρῶν καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα εὐλόγησεν τὸν
κύριον τοῦ αἰῶνος· καὶ ἐφοβήθη ὁ υἱὸς μου 12
Λάμεχ, καὶ ἔφυγεν πρὸς ἐμέ, καὶ οὐ πιστεύ-
ει ὅτι υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ ὅτι ἐξ ἀγγέλων
(One or two lines omitted here)
- 20 τὴν ἀκρίβειαν ἔχειει† καὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν. τότε 13
ἀπεκρίθην λέγων, ἀνακαινίσει ὁ κύριος πρόσ-
ταγμα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τέ-
κνον τεθέαμαι καὶ ἐσήμανά σοι· ἐν γὰρ
τῇ γενεᾷ Ἰάρεδ τοῦ πατρὸς μου παρέβησαν
τὸν λόγον κυρίου ἀπὸ τῆς διαθήκης τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

first clause may have run ἐξ ἀγγέλων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὁ τύπος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; but the sense is complete after ἀγγέλων, cf. verse 6. For the second clause a possible Greek text, just filling one line, might read: καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθον πρὸς σε ἵνα μοι γνωρίσῃς.

19 Read ἀκρίβειαν. **Ξ** has here only one word for truth. As to this use of ἀκρίβεια, cf. Daniel vii. 16 τὴν ἀκρίβειαν ἐξήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ. **ε**χειει: corrupt; ἦν ἔχεις?

20 ἀπεκρίθην: "I, Enoch, answered" **Ξ**. ἀναξ (not in **Ξ**) can scarcely be right. This poetic word continued to be used in verse and in religious language down to Roman times; but it occurs neither in LXX nor in N. T., and is disturbing here. Read ἀνακαινίσει (James). The σ is injured and must have been strangely formed; the scribe probably started another

letter and changed it. For the use of the verb, cf. 2 Macc. iv. 11, παρανόμους ἔθισμούς ἐκαίνιζεν. "Will accomplish a new thing" **Ξ**.

21 τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον: not quite natural here. Does Enoch say that he has seen this new command in the same way as he has seen his other visions? τὸν τρόπον αὐτοῦ, referring back to πρόσταγμα is a possible correction but not very likely. **Ξ** has "this I have already seen," omitting τέκνον.

22 ἐσήμανα: for this late form, cf. Mayser, I, p. 360. See also p. 12, 10. 23-24 **Ξ** like **Θ** omits the subject of παρέβησαν. But in 24 where **Θ** has ἀπὸ τῆς διαθήκης, **Ξ** reads "from the heights," which Charles emended to "(some) of the angels;" N actually reads "angels." The Greek text is probably sound; παρέβησαν has

25	καιδουαμαρτανουσινκαιπαραβαινον σιντοεθσκαιμεταγυναικονσυνγεινον ταικαιμεταυτωναμαρτανουσινκαιεγημᾶ εξαντωνκαιτικτουςινουχομοιωσπνευ μασιαλλασαρκουσκαιεστεοργημεγαλη	14 17a 15
30	επιτησγησκαικατακλυσμοσκαιεσται απολιαμεγαληπεινιαυτονενακαι τῷδ[.]τοπαιδιοντογεννηθενκαταλει φθησεταικαιτριααυτουτεκραδοθησε ται[.]ποθανοντωντωνεπιτησγησ	16
35	[...]πραυνητηγηναποτησουσησεν [...]ηφθορασκαινυλεγελαμεχ'οτιτε [...]γσουεστινδικαιωσκαιωσιωνκα [...]γαντουτοονομααυτοσγαρεστευμων [...]λιμμααφουνακαταπαυσηταικαι	17b 18
40	[...]αυτουαποτησφθοραστησγησκαια	

merely been used in a double construction, once with direct object, once with a preposition and genitive. For the latter, which occurs several times in LXX, cf. Deut. xvii. 20, *ἵνα μὴ παραβῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐντολῶν*.

26 ἔθoς: "law" **Ξ**.

28-30 After *αὐτῶν* **Ξ** adds "and they begot children by them." Verse 17 consists of the words "And they begot giants on the earth, not after the spirit, but after the flesh. And there shall be a great punishment upon the earth, and the earth shall be cleansed of all corruption." Dillmann regarded the passage as a gloss; Goldschmidt and Charles transferred it to a position after verse 14. They were right so far as the words "not of the spirit . . . upon the earth" are concerned; but "and they begot giants on the earth" is probably an interpolation from chapter 7, 2, and "the earth shall be cleansed of all corruption"

represents lines 35-36, which are in their right place. Note that although *τίκτουςιν* seems to have a masculine subject, the mothers are to be supplied in thought. In LXX *τίκτω* is regularly used of the female except in figurative language.

Read *ὁμοίους*, *σαρκ(ιν)ους* (James). *ὀργή* corresponds to "punishment" of **Ξ** in verse 17. But at the beginning of verse 15, before *καὶ κατακλυσμός* **Ξ** has "and there shall be a great destruction upon the whole earth," which may be an interpolation; compare the words immediately following *κατακλυσμός*, which are sound.

32 *γεννηθέν*: **Ξ** adds "to you."

33 *δοθησεται*: read *σωθήσεται* (Kenyon with **Ξ**). **Ξ** adds "with him."

34 *ἀποθανόντων*: the original of **Ξ** had *πάντων* in addition. After *γῆς* most Ethiopic MSS (not GGaQ) add "he and his sons shall be saved."

35 *πραῦνεί*: "the earth shall be

- 25 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἁμαρτάνουσιν καὶ παραβαίνου- 14
 σιν τὸ ἔθος, καὶ μετὰ γυναικῶν συγγίνου-
 ται καὶ μετ' αὐτῶν ἁμαρτάνουσιν καὶ ἔγημαν
 ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ τίκτουςιν οὐχ ὁμοίους πνεύ- 17a
 μασι ἀλλὰ σαρκ(ίν)ους· καὶ ἔσται ὄργῃ μεγάλη 15
- 30 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ κατακλυσμός, καὶ ἔσται 16
 ἀπώλεια μεγάλη ἐπὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ἕνα· καὶ
 τόδ[ε] τὸ παιδίον τὸ γεννηθὲν καταλει-
 φθήσεται, καὶ τρία αὐτοῦ τέκνα σωθήσε-
 ται [ἀ]ποθανόντων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·
- 35 [καὶ] πραῦνεῖ τὴν γῆν ἀπὸ τῆς οὐσης ἐν 17b
 [αὐτ]ῇ φθορᾶς. καὶ νῦν λέγε Λάμεχ ὅτι τέ- 18
 [κνο]ν σοῦ ἔστιν δικαίως καὶ ὀσίως, (καὶ) κά-
 [λεσο]ν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα (Νῶε)· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἔσται ὑμῶν
 [κατά]λειμμα ἐφ' οὗ ἂν καταπαύσητε καὶ (οἱ)
 40 [υἱο]ὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς φθορᾶς τῆς γῆς καὶ ἀ-

cleansed" **Ξ**.

36 Λάμεχ: "thy son Lamech" **Ξ**.

37 σου: αὐτοῦ Kenyon; but ὅτι may be recitative. δικαίως: "in truth" **Ξ**.
 Read ὀσίως. **Ξ** omits καὶ ὀσίως.
 (καὶ) before κάλεσον: Kenyon.

38 (Νῶε): Kenyon.

39 κατάλειμμα: cf. Sir. xlv. 17 (18),
 διὰ τοῦτο ἐγενήθη (Νῶε) κατάλειμμα
 τῇ γῆ. καταπαύσηται: for καταπαύ-
 σητε, act. intransitive in the sense of
 "rest," as often in LXX and N. T.
 There is a play upon the meaning of
 Noah; see 107, 3 n., where the ety-
 mology is discussed. Compare Lat. *et*
ipse vocabitur Noe qui interpretatur re-
quies quia requiem prestabit in archam.
 αφ: read ἐφ', comparing Sir. v. 7 and
 xlv. 23. ἐφ' . . . καταπαύσητε: om. **Ξ**.
 39-40 Supplied by Kenyon. **Ξ** reads
 "he and his sons shall be saved." Is
 this "shall be saved" an inexact ren-
 dering of καταπαύσητε, or an attempt
 to supply a verb after καταπαύσητε

was lost (cf. n. on 39)? In the Greek
 text καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ looks like an in-
 terpolation. It is awkward to join it
 to the subject of καταπαύσητε; yet if
 this is not done, we must either supply
 σωθήσονται after αὐτοῦ, or delete καὶ
 . . . αὐτοῦ and connect the ἀπὸ phrase
 with the verb of 39.

40-42. It is impossible to decide from
 the traces whether κατα or καία should
 be read (40). If κατά is right, the
 phrase depends loosely upon φθορᾶς,
 and the scribe did not use the first two
 spaces of 41; see below. If καία is right,
 read καὶ ἀ[πό], as James suggested,
 the words being parallel to the pre-
 ceding and following ἀπὸ phrases. **Ξ**
 reads "on account of all the sin and
 all the unrighteousness (GGaQ add
 "of apostasy") which shall be consum-
 mated on the earth in his days."
 This version suggests πασῶν τῶν
 ἀδικιῶν τῶν συντελεσθεισῶν ἐπὶ τῆς
 γῆς. But there are indications that

[. . .]παντωντωναμαρτωνωνκ[. . .]πο
 [.]ντωνσυντελιωρε[

.

Four lines are lost.

κς

p. 12	υπεδιξανμοικαιερεηνυ[	106, 19
	ταισπλαξειντουουρανουαν[
	τοτεθεαμαιταενγεγραμμ[	107, 1
	τωνοτεγεναγερεασκακ[
5	καιειδωντοτεμεχριστουανασ[
	γερεανδικαιοσυνησκαιηκακια[
	λειταικαιηαμαρτιααλλαξειαπο[
	γησκαιτααγαθαηξειεπιτησγησε	
	παντουσκαινναποτρεχεταικενυ[	2
10	καισημανονλαμεχ'τωνυωσουοτι	
	τοπαιδιοντουτοτογεννηθεντεκνον	
	αυτουεστινδικαιοσκαιουψευδοσκαιο	3
	τηκουσεμαθουσαλεκ'τουσλογουσ	
	ενωχ'τουπρσ αυτουμστηριακωσ	
15	γαρεδηλωσεναυτωκαιεκληθητοο	

the notion of wickedness came to be associated with *συντέλεια*. In 1 Sam. viii. 3, ἐξέκλιναν ὀπίσω τῆς συντελείας (Heb. נָּשָׁב), Aq. Sym. Theod. preferred *πλεονεξία*, and the Vulgate has *post auaritiā*; but Hesychius, apparently with that passage in mind, has the gloss *συντέλεια· κακίας*, and so the last edition of L. and S. The LXX translator chose a word which followed a meaning of the verb נָּשָׁב rather than the specialized meaning of "wicked gain," which the noun has in the O. T.; hence the other translators corrected him. But cf. Jerem. vi. 13, where the LXX took נָּשָׁב in a broader meaning and translated it by *ἄνομα*. If the Greek

translator of Enoch found similar difficulty in handling his original, *συντελειῶν* may be correct in the papyrus text.

Kenyon observed that nothing seems to be lost before *πασῶν* in 42, and this is true also of *πάντων* in 41 if *κατά* is rightly read in 40. Some injury to the surface may have prevented the use of the first two or three spaces; but it is also possible that forms of *σῶμα* were used.

After 42 Ξ continues "in his days. (19) And after that there shall be still greater unrighteousness than that which was first brought to pass upon the earth. For I know the mysteries of the holy ones; for he, the Lord,"

[πὸ] πάντων τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν κ[αὶ ἀ]πὸ
[πασῶ]ν τῶν συντελειῶν ἐ[πὶ τῆς γῆς

Four lines are lost.

κς

p. 12	ὑπέδειξέν μοι καὶ ἐμήνυ[σεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλαξίν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀν[έγνων αὐτά. τότε θεάσθαι τὰ ἐγγεγραμμ[ένα ἐπ' αὐ- τῶν, ὅτι γενεὰ γενεᾶς κακ[ίων ἔσται,	106, 19
5	καὶ εἶδον τότε μέχρις τοῦ ἀναστῆναι γενεὰν δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ἡ κακία [ἀπο- λείται καὶ ἡ ἀμαρτία ἀλλάξει ἀπὸ [τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ἤξει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐ- π' αὐτούς. καὶ νῦν ἀπότρεχε τέκν[ον	107, 1
10	καὶ σήμανον Λάμεχ τῷ νιῶ σου ὅτι τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο τὸ γεννηθὲν τέκνον αὐτοῦ ἔστιν δικαίως καὶ οὐ ψευδῶς. καὶ ὅ- τε ἤκουσεν Μαθουσάλεκ τοὺς λόγους 'Ἐνώχ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, μυστηριακῶς	2
15	γὰρ ἐδήλωσεν αὐτῷ, (ἐπέστρεψεν	3

etc. This would require four lines of Greek text.

1 Read ὑπέδειξεν, ἐμήνυσεν; the dotted letter is more like *ν* than *μ*. "Showed me and informed me" **Ξ**.

2 Restored by Kenyon.

3 τότε: "and" **Ξ**.

4 Read ὅτι. κακ[ίων ἔσται: Kenyon. So **Ξ** according to Martin's rendering; "generation upon generation shall transgress" Charles, Flemming, Beer.

5 τότε: so apparently in the papyrus; read καὶ εἶδον τότε, unless these words are to be placed before ὅτι in the preceding line. The clause is lacking in **Ξ**. μέχρις: T, II; "that" GGaMQ. Note the change of construction,

μέχρις τοῦ ἀναστῆναι . . . καὶ ἡ κακία ἀπολείται.

8 τὰ ἀγαθὰ: "all good" **Ξ**.

9 ἐπ' αὐτούς: om. **Ξ**. ἀποτρέχεται: read ἀπότρεχε (James, Bonner); ται (= τε) is a dittography.

12 δικαίως: "truly" **Ξ**, as in 106, 18. ψευδος: probably to be read ψευδῶς. "No lie" in **Ξ** seems to support ψευδός, but may only show that the Greek copy used by **Ξ** also confused *ο* and *ω*.

14 μυστηριακῶς: "everything in secret" family I; "every secret thing" II.

15 After αὐτῷ **Ξ** has "he returned and showed him" (GM), e.g. ὑπέστρεψεν καὶ ἐσήμανεν αὐτῷ; so James. Perhaps ἐδήλωσεν as well as αὐτῷ was re-

νομα αυτουνωευφρενοντηνγην
αποτησαπολιασ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ
ΕΝΩΧ'

peated in this clause, which **Ⓞ** has lost through homoioteleuton, and which is lacking in GaQU also; "he returned, having seen" T, II. *ἐκλήθη*: "and called" (active) **Ξ**.

16 *αὐτοῦ*: "of that son" **Ξ**. *εὐφραίνων*: "for he will comfort" **Ξ**.

THE MEANING OF NOAH. In 106, 18 the name Noah is associated with the idea of "rest:" *αὐτός γὰρ ἔσται ὑμῶν [κατά]λειμμα ἐφ' (παρ. αφ) οὐ ἂν καταπαύσητε . . . ἀπὸ τῆς φθορᾶς τῆς γῆς*. The words *ἐφ' οὐ ἂν καταπαύσητε* are not translated in **Ξ**, or at least not correctly translated; there is a possibility that "shall be saved" is a bad rendering of *καταπαύσητε*, but there may have been corruption in the source used by the translator. In 107, 3 **Ⓞ** and **Ξ** agree in connecting the name with another idea, that of "cheer," "comfort," "consolation," *ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα*

αὐτοῦ Νῶε, εὐφραίνων τὴν γῆν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπωλείας. In neither passage is the explanatory clause introduced as a formal etymology, but there can be little doubt that in each the writer is suggesting a meaning for the name.

The interest of these passages consists in their relation to Gen. v. 29 and the views which commentators have taken of that verse. In the Revised Version it reads "and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands because of (lit. "from") the ground which the Lord hath cursed." A difficulty has been felt here from ancient times. Thus in the Midrash (Bereshith Rabba, ed. Wünsche, p. 113): "According to R. Jochanan the explanation does not agree with the name nor the name with the explanation. It should be 'he named him

καὶ ἐδήλωσεν αὐτῷ). καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Νῶε, εὐφραίνων τὴν γῆν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπωλείας.

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΕΝΩΧ

Noah, because he will give us rest, or Nachman, because he will comfort us.' That is to say, the name Noah seemed to be more naturally related to נָח "rest," than to נַחֵם "comfort."

Now the Septuagint has οὗτος διαναπαύσει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων ἡμῶν, κτλ.; and in view of the alleged etymological inconsistency in the Hebrew text, some editors have emended נַחֵם to נָח in conformity with the LXX; so, among others, Ball, Kittel, Procksch. Others see in "comfort" only an approximate synonym of "give rest," and find no difficulty in the traditional text. There is a full discussion of the passage in Ehrlich, *Randglossen zur hebräischen Bibel*, I, 27. He accepts the emendation, but holds that as constructed in Gen. v. 29 נָחֵם would necessarily mean "give comfort" or "ease." "From the

ground," rendered in R. V. "because of the ground," he takes as the source whence comfort is to come, the promise thus referring to Noah's gift of wine to man. Other commentators also, both earlier and later, see here an allusion to the culture of the vine (Böhme, Budde, Holzinger, Gunkel, Procksch). The passages in Enoch are significant because they show that the doubts or controversies about the meaning of Noah may considerably antedate the Christian era. It is possible that the Greek translator of Enoch has made two attempts to render a form of the verb נָח, in one case adhering to the root meaning, "rest," in the other adopting the meaning "comfort," which, as Ehrlich shows, may be derived from the hiphil of the same verb, as in Genesis v. 29.

ADDENDUM

The name Noah means "rest," according to Theophilus of Antioch (*ad Autolyicum* 3, 19, p. 232 Otto); Philo (*de Abrahamo* 5) says it means "rest" or "just."

TRANSLATION

No effort has been made to avoid the crudities of style which go with a close translation; and several grammatical inconsistencies, which seem to have existed in the original Greek version, have been allowed to stand as they appear in the papyrus.

Square brackets enclose words supplied to fill gaps in the papyrus. Angular brackets enclose words not in the papyrus but believed to have once belonged to the text. Braces are placed around words erroneously inserted in the text. Words in italics have been added merely for convenience in translation.

p. 1 97 (6) . . . [all] the words of your iniquities [shall be read out] in the presence of the Great Holy One before your faces. Then he will remove all the works that partook of iniquity.

(7) Woe unto you, sinners, who are in the midst of the sea and on the dry land; there is an evil memorial against you.

(8) Woe unto you, ye who gain gold and silver not by way of righteousness; and ye will say, "We have grown rich with riches and have got and possessed ourselves of goods; (9) and let us do all that we desire, because we have treasured up silver in our treasuries and much goods in our houses, and they are poured out like water." (10) Ye err, for your wealth shall not abide, but it <shall go> from you quickly, because ye possess it all unjustly; and ye shall be given over to a great curse.

98 (1) and now I swear unto you, the wise, and not to the foolish, that ye shall see many iniquities upon the earth. (2) For men shall put on beauty even as women, and fair color beyond maidens, in sovereignty and grandeur and in power. They shall have silver and gold for food, and in their houses they shall be poured out like water, (3) [because] they <have> no knowledge nor judgment. So shall ye perish together with all your goods and all your glory and honor, and in dishonor and desolation [and] great [slaughter your spirits shall be cast into the furnace of fire].

p. 2 (4) . . . [sin was not sent] upon the [earth, but] men [made it] of themselves; and they who do [it] shall come [into] a great

[curse]. (5) And slavery was not given to a woman, but because of the works of her hands; for it was not ordained that a slave should be a slave. It was not given from above, but came about through oppression. Likewise neither was iniquity given from above, but *it came* from transgression. Likewise a woman was not created barren, but because of her own wrongdoings she was punished with childlessness; (and) childless shall she die. (6) I swear to you, sinners, by the Holy Great One that your evil deeds shall be revealed in heaven. No unrighteous deed of yours shall be hidden. (7) Think not in your souls, and think not in your hearts that *men* know not and see not, and your wrongdoings are not observed nor written down before the Highest. (8) From now on know ye that all your wrongdoings are written down day by day until your judgment.

(9) Woe unto you, fools, for ye shall perish [through] your folly, and ye shall not give ear to the [wise], and blessings shall not be your portion, but evils [shall be about] you. (10) And now know that [*all things* have been made ready] for you for the day of destruction. [Hope not] to be saved, ye sinners; depart and die, knowing [that *all things* have been made ready] for the day of great judgment and greater anguish [to your spirits]. (11) Woe unto you, ye obstinate in heart, doing evil [and devouring blood;] whence shall ye have [good things that ye may eat . . .].

(12) [Woe unto you who love the works] of unrighteousness; p. 3
 why [have ye] good hopes [for yourselves?] Now be it known to you that ye shall be given over into [the hands] of the righteous, and they shall slay you and shall not spare you. (13) Woe unto you, ye who rejoice in the troubles of the righteous; no grave shall be dug for you. (14) Woe unto you, ye who would set at nought the words of the righteous; ye shall have no hope of salvation. (15) Woe unto you, ye who write false words and words of error; they write and they will lead many astray by their lies. (16) Ye yourselves err, and ye have no joy, but quickly ye shall perish.

99 (1) Woe unto you, ye who cause errors, and by your false deeds gain honor and glory; ye are lost, ye have no salvation for good. (2) Woe unto you, ye who alter the words of truth

and pervert the eternal covenant, and reckon yourselves without sin; they shall be swallowed up in the earth. (3) Then make you ready, ye righteous, and offer your petitions for a memorial; give them in testimony before the angels, that they may bring the sins of the unrighteous before the Most High God for a memorial. (4) And then they shall be confounded and they shall rise in the day of the destruction of unrighteousness. (5) In that very time women who give birth shall cast out and give away and abandon their infants, and they that are with child shall destroy their fruit and they that suckle shall cast down their children and shall not return to their babes nor their sucklings, and they shall not spare . . .

p. 4 99 (7) . . . and those who carve images of silver and of gold, of wood and of stone and of clay, and worship phantoms and demons [and abominations] and evil spirits and all errors with no understanding; and they shall find no help in them. (8) And they shall err in the folly of their hearts, and the visions of their dreams shall lead you astray; (9) ye and the lying works that ye have made and wrought of stone, together shall ye perish. (10) And then blessed are all those who have heard words of the wise and will learn them, *so as* to do the commandments of the Highest; and they will walk in the ways of his righteousness and they shall not go astray with them that err, and they shall be saved. (Verses 11–12 are omitted in the Greek version.)

(13) Woe *to them* who build their houses not (<by> their own labor; and of stone and of bricks ye make every house. Foolish men, ye have no joy. (14) Woe *to them* who set at nought the foundation and the inheritance of their fathers which is from all time, [for] a spirit of error shall pursue you. There is no rest for you.

(15) Woe to you who work iniquity and give aid to unrighteousness, [slaying] their neighbor [until the] day of the [great] judgment; (16) because then he will destroy [your] glory and will arouse his anger [against] you; he will slay you all by the sword, and all the righteous shall remember [your] unrighteousness.

100 (1) [And] then (<in> one place . . .

. . . [their] blood [shall flow. (2) And a man shall] not [with- p. 5
hold his hand] from his son, [nor] from his beloved, to slay him,
and the sinner from the man of worth, nor from his brother.
From dawn until the sun sets they shall be slaughtered together.
(3) And the horse shall walk through the blood of sinners up
to his chest, and the chariot shall sink down to its axles. (4)
And angels shall come down, descending into the secret places
on that day; (and) all who helped unrighteousness shall be
gathered together into one place and the Highest will rise on
the day of judgment to make a great judgment upon all. (5) And
over all the righteous and holy he will set a guard of the holy
angels, and they shall be kept as the apple of the eye until tribu-
lations and sin shall give over. And from that time the pious
shall sleep a sweet sleep, and there shall no longer be any to
make them afraid. (6) Then the wise among men shall see, and
the sons of the earth shall give heed to these words of this letter,
and they shall know that their wealth cannot save them in the
fall of unrighteousness.

(7) Woe unto you, ye unrighteous, when ye oppress the right-
eous on the day of hard anguish, and guard them in fire; for ye
shall be recompensed according to your deeds. (8) Woe unto
you, ye hard of heart, watchful to devise evil; fear encompasses
you about, and there is none to take your part. (9) {Woe unto
you, all ye sinners, because of the works of your mouth.} Woe
unto you, all ye sinners, because of the words of your mouth
and the (works) of your hands, because ye have gone astray
from the deeds of holiness; in . . . flaming . . .

(11) . . . [every] cloud [and] mist and dew and rain [shall be p. 6
withheld?] because of your sins. (12) Therefore [offer] gifts to
the rain, that it be not [hindered] from descending for you, and
to dew and [cloud] and mist; pay gold that they may come down.
(13) For if snow falls upon you, and frost and its cold, and the
winds with their chill, and all their scourges, ye can not stand
before cold and their scourges.

101 (1) Consider then, sons of men, the works of the Highest
and fear to do evil before him. (2) If he closes the windows of

heaven and hinders the dew and the rain from descending because of you, what will ye do? (3) If he sends his anger against you and against your works, will you not be entreating him? Why do ye utter with your mouths bold and hard *sayings* against his greatness? (4) Ye [see] the sailors that sail the sea, their ships tossed by the billow and storm; (5) and beaten by the storm they all fear and cast out into the sea all their goods and their property, and in their hearts they forebode that the [sea] will swallow them up and they will [perish] in it. (6) Are not all the sea and [all] its waters the work of the Most High, and did he not set their [limits,] and bind it and fence it about with sand? (7) [And by] his wrath they are affrighted and dried up; and the fish . . .

p. 7 (8) [Did he not make the heaven and the] earth and all that is in them? And who gave understanding to all things that move in the sea? The sailors fear the sea.

102 (1) And when he hurls out against you the surge of the fire of your burning, where shall ye flee and be safe? And when he gives *forth* his voice against you, will ye not be shaken and affrighted by the mighty sound? (2) And the whole earth *shall be* shaken and trembling and thrown into confusion, (3) and the angels fulfilling that which is commanded them, and the heaven and its lights shaken and trembling (and) all the sons of the earth. And ye, sinners accursed for ever, there is no joy for you. (4) Be of good courage, souls of the just that are dead, the just and the pious, (5) and be not grieved that your souls have gone down to Hades with grief, and the body of your flesh fared not in your life according to your holiness, for the days that ye lived were days of sinners and of men accursed upon the earth. (6) When ye die, then will the sinners say that the pious have died according to their fate, "and what have they gained because of their deeds? (7) They too have died even as we. See now how they die in grief and darkness, and what had they more *than we?* From now on let them rise and be saved, (8) and they shall for ever see us eating and drinking" (? see note). (9) Therefore (it is well for you to eat and drink and) (see note) plunder and sin and rob and gain property and see good

days. (10) Behold, now, they who try to justify themselves, how great has been their downfall, because no righteousness was found in them until they died (11) and were destroyed and became as though they were not, and their souls went down in pain to [Hades . . .]

103 (1) I swear to you . . .

(2) I understand this mystery; for I have read the tablets of heaven and have seen the writing of authority; I learned that which was written upon them and graven thereon concerning you, (3) that blessings and joy and honor have been prepared and written down for the souls of those who died in godliness. (4) And their spirits shall be glad and shall not perish, nor their memorial from before the face of the Great One unto all the generations of the ages. Therefore fear not their revilings. p. 8

(5) And ye of the sinners who are dead, when ye are dead they will say of you, "Blessed *were the* sinners all their days that they saw in their life, (6) and they have died in glory and there was no judgment in their life." (7) Ye yourselves know that they will take your souls down to Hades, and there they shall be in great anguish (8) and in darkness and in toils and in burning flame, and your souls shall come into a great judgment in all the generations of the age. Woe unto you, there is no joy for you. (9) For say not, ye who were righteous and holy in your life, "During the days of oppression we suffered hardships and were spent and became few, and we found none to take our part; (10) we have been ground *to powder* and destroyed, and we have given up hope even to know safety again day by day. (11) We hoped to be the head, we became the tail; we toiled and labored and we have not been masters of our wages. We have become the prey of sinners, the lawless have made the yoke heavy upon us. (12) They who are our masters, our enemies, goad us and encompass us about; (13) we sought where we might flee from them to be refreshed . . .

(14) We cried out against those who insulted and outraged us and they did not receive our petitions, and would not give ear to our voice. (15) And they did not take our part, finding no p. 9

complaint against those who outrage and devour us; but they harden against us them who slew us and made us few; they lay no charge concerning those of us who have been murdered, and concerning (the) sinners they remember not their sins."

104 (1) I swear to you that the angels in heaven remember (you) for good before the glory of the Great One. (2) Be of good courage now because ye have grown old in troubles and in tribulations. Like lamps of heaven shall ye shine and be seen; the windows of heaven shall be opened for you. (3) And your cry shall be heard, and your judgment for which ye cry shall also be made manifest against everything that shall help against you for your oppression, and *shall be exacted* from all who partook with those who outrage and devour you. (5) (Ye shall not fear) evil on the day of the great judgment and ye shall not be found as the sinners; (but ye sinners) shall be troubled, and there shall be eternal judgment upon you to all the generations of the ages. (6) Fear not, ye righteous, when ye see sinners waxing strong and prospering, and be not sharers with them, but keep far away from all their unrighteousness. (7) Say not, ye sinners, (that) the sins of your days will not be sought out (or, "your sins will not be sought out day by day"; see note). (8) And now I show to you [that] light and darkness, day and night, behold all your sins. (9) Err not in your hearts, nor lie, nor change the words of truth, nor utter falsehood against the [words] of the Holy One, and give not praise (?) to your [images]; for [all your lies] lead not to righteousness, and all [your error . . .

p. 10 (10) . . . sinners alter and write against [the words] of truth and lead the many away, and they lie and invent great falsehoods and write out the Scriptures in their names; (11) and would that they would write all my words truthfully in their names, and neither take away or change *anything* in these words, but write truthfully all that I testify to them! (12) And again I know a second mystery, that to the just and holy and wise my books shall be given for joy in the truth, (13) and they shall believe them and in them shall they be glad; and all the righteous shall rejoice to learn from them all the ways of truth.

106 (1) And after a time I took a wife for Methusaleh my son,

and she bore a son and called his name Lamech. Righteousness was brought low until that day. And when he came of age, he took him a wife, (2) and she bore him a child; and when the child was born, his body was whiter than snow and redder than a rose, his hair all white and as white wool, and curly and glorious. And when he opened his eyes, the house shone like the sun. (3) And he arose from the hands of the midwife and opened his mouth and blessed the Lord. (4) And Lamech was afraid of him and fled and went to Methusaleh his father (5) and said to him, "A strange child has been born to me, not like unto men but unto the children of [the] angels of heaven, and his form is strange, not like unto us. His eyes [are] as beams of the sun, and glorious his face; (6) and I think that he is not of me, but of an angel, and I fear him, lest something shall come to pass on the earth in his days. (7) And I beseech *thee*, [father, and] entreat *thee*, go to Enoch our [father] and ask" (?) . . .

(8) . . . [Methusaleh] came to me at the ends of the earth p. 11 where he saw that I was then, and said to me, "[My] father, give ear to my voice and come [to] me." And I heard his voice and came to him and said, "Behold, I am here, child. Why hast thou come to me, child?" (9) And he answered, saying, "Because of a great need (or "distress") have I come here, father; (10) and now a child has been born to Lamech, my son, and his form and his image (are not like unto men, and his color is) whiter than snow and redder than a rose; and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool, and his eyes are like the beams of the sun. (11) And he rose up from the hands of the midwife and, opening his mouth, he blessed the Lord of the age; (12) and my son Lamech was afraid, and fled to me, and he does not believe that he is his son, but that [he is] from angels. (And behold, I have come to thee that thou mightest make known to me) the very truth." (13) Then I answered, saying "The Lord will make a new command upon the earth; and the manner of it (text "in the same way"), my son, I have seen and made known to thee. For in the generation of Jared my father they transgressed the word of the Lord, *departing* from the covenant of heaven. (14) And, behold, they sin and transgress the custom,

and have to do with women and sin with them, and they have married *wives* from among them; (17a) and they bear children not like spirits but of flesh. (15) And there shall be great wrath upon the earth, and a deluge; and there shall be great destruction for one year. (16) And this child that is born shall be left, and his three sons shall be saved when they who are on the earth are dead; (17b) and he shall cleanse (lit. "tame") the earth from the corruption that is upon it. (18) And now tell Lamech that he is his son in truth and holiness, (and) call his name (Noah); for he shall be a remnant of you whereon¹ ye shall rest, and his sons, from the corruption of the earth and from all the sinners and from all the wickedness (?) [on the earth].

p. 12 (19) [. . . the Lord] has showed them and made them known to me, and I have read [them in] the tablets of heaven.

107 (1) Then I beheld that which was written upon them, that one generation shall be worse than another; and this I saw² until there shall arise a generation of righteousness, and wickedness shall perish, and sin shall depart from the earth and blessings shall come to them upon the earth. (2) And now run, child, and make it known to Lamech thy son that this child that is born is his son in truth and not in falsehood. (3) And when Methusaleh heard the words of Enoch his father—for he had revealed *them* to him secretly—(he returned and revealed *them* to him). And his name was called Noah, comforting the earth after the destruction.

¹ Possibly "whereby ye shall have rest," keeping $\alpha\phi$ ' in the Greek text and taking it to express means or agency.

² The words "and this I saw" (or "and then I saw"; see note) should perhaps be placed before "that one generation" etc.

INDEX OF GREEK WORDS

The definite article and the conjunction *καί* are omitted. The numbers refer to chapters and verses.

- ἀγαθός* 102 9; subst. 97 9 98 9, [11] 101
 [5] 103 3 107 1; *εἰς ἀγαθόν* 99 1 104 1
ἀγαλλιάω 104 13
ἀγαπητός 100 2
ἄγγελος 99 3 100 4, 5 102 3 104 1 106 5,
 6, 12
ἅγιος 100 5², 9; *ὁ ἅγιος* of God 97 6
 . 98 6 104 9
ἀγρυπνέω 100 8
ἄγω 103 15
ἀδελφός 100 2
ἄδης 102 5 (em.) [102 11] 103 7
ἀδίκημα 98 5, 7, 8 104 6 (em.)
ἀδικία 98 12 99 4, 15, 16 100 4, 6
ἄδικος 98 6 99 3 100 7
ἀδίκως 97 10
αἶμα [98 11] 100 1, 3
αἰών: *ἀπ' αἰῶνος* 99 14; *εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα*
 102 3, 8; *γενεαὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος* 103 8;
γενεαὶ τῶν αἰώνων 103 4 104 5; *ὁ*
κύριος τοῦ αἰῶνος 106 11
αἰώνιος 99 2 104 5
ἀκούω w. gen. 98 9; w. acc. 99 10 106
 8 107 3; pass. 104 3
ἀκρίβεια 106 12
ἀκρίς 106 5, 10
ἀκυρώω 98 14 (em.)
ἀλήθεια 104 9, 10, 12, 13 106 12; *ἐπ'*
ἀληθείας 104 11²
ἀληθινός 99 2
ἀλλά 97 10 98 [4], 5⁴, 16 103 15
 104 (5), 6, 11 106 5, 6, 12, 17a
- ἀλλάσσω* trans. 104 10; intrans. 107 1
ἄλλοιός 106 5²
ἄλλοιόω 104 11
ἁμαρτάνω 102 9 106 14²
ἁμάρτημα 99 3
ἁμαρτία 100 5, 11 103 15 104 7, 8 107 1
ἁμαρτωλός 97 7 98 6, 10 100 2, 3, {9},
 9 102 3, 5, 6 103 5², 11, 15 104 5, 6,
 7, 10 106 18
ἄμμος 101 6
ἄν 106 18
ἀναγινώσκω 97 6 103 2 106 19
ἀναγκαῖος 103 2
ἀνάγκη necessity (or distress) 106 9;
 pain, anguish 100 7 103 7
ἀναγράφω 104 10
ἀνακαινίζω 106 13 (em.)
ἀνακαλύπτω 98 6
ἀναλάμπω 104 2
ἀναλίσκω 103 9
ἀναμάρτητος 99 2
ἀναμνησκω 103 15 104 1
ἀναπαύω 99 14
ἀναφαιρέω 97 6
ἀναψύχω 103 13
ἄνεμος 100 13
ἄνήρ 98 2
ἄνθρωπος 98 4 100 2, 6 101 1 106 5
ἀνίστημι 99 4 102 7 106 3, 11 107 1
ἀνοίγω 104 2 106 2, 3, 11
ἀνομία 97 6² 98 1, 5 99 15
ἄνομος 103 11
ἀντιγράφω 104 10

- ἀντιλαμβάνω 100 8 103 15
 ἀντιλήπτωρ 103 10
 ἄνωθεν 98 5²
 ἄξων 100 3
 ἀπαντάω 98 9 102 5
 ἄπας 102 3
 ἀπελπίζω mid. 103 10
 ἀπέρχομαι (97 10) 98 10
 ἀπέχω 100 2 104 6
 ἀπό 97 8, 10 98 4 99 [7], 14 100 2⁴,
 (9) [101 7] 103 4, [13] 104 6 106
 4, 11, 13, 17b, 18³ 107 1, 3; ἀπό
 τοῦ νῦν 98 8 102 7; ἀπ' ἐκείνου 100 5
 ἀπογράφω 98 7, 8
 ἀποδέχομαι 103 14
 ἀποδιδράσκω 102 1
 ἀποθνήσκω 98 5, 10 102 4, 6², 7², 10
 103 3, 5, 6 106 16
 ἀποκλείω 101 2
 ἀποκρίνομαι 106 9, 13
 ἀποκρύπτω 98 6
 ἀπόκρυφος 100 4
 ἀποκτείνω 98 12 100 2 103 15
 ἀπόλλυμι 98 3, 9, 16 99 1, 9, 16 101 5
 102 11 103 4, 10 107 1
 ἀποπλανάω 98 15 100 9
 ἀποστέλλω [98 4]; aor. mid. transitive
 101 3
 ἀποτρέχω 107 2
 ἀπώλεια 98 10 99 4 106 15 107 3
 ἀργυροῦς 99 7
 ἀργύριον 97 8, 9 98 2
 ἄρμα 100 3 (em.)
 ἀρπάζω 102 9
 ἀτεκνία 98 5
 ἄτεκνος 98 5
 ἀτιμία 98 3
 αὐτός unemphatic in oblique cases
passim; emphatic, quasi-demonstra-
 tive, in nom. 98 15 101 6 102 7 104
 13 106 18; intensive w. another pro-
 noun 99 5 103 7; ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό 100 2
 ἀφαιρέω 104 11
 ἀφικνέομαι 98 4
 ἀφόμοιος 106 10 (em.)
 ἀφροσύνη 98 9 99 8
 ἄφρων 98 1, 9
 ἀχρειώω 98 14 (em.; see note)
 βαδίζω 106 7
 βαρύνω 103 11
 βασιλεία 98 2
 βδέλυγμα 99 7 (?)
 βιάζομαι 103 14, 15 104 3
 βίβλος 104 12
 βλέπω 98 7
 βοηθέω 100 4
 βοήθημα 99 7
 βούλομαι 98 14 103 14
 βρέφος 99 5
 βρῶμα 98 2
 γαμέω 106 14
 γάρ 103 2, 9 104 7, 9 106 13, 18 107 3
 γαστήρ 99 5
 γενεά 103 4, 8 104 5 106 13 107 1³
 γεννάω aor. pass. 106 2, 5, 10, 16 107 2
 γῆ 98 1, [4] 99 2 101 8 102 2, 5 106
 6, 8, 13, 15, 16, 17b, 18² 107 1², 3;
 οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς 100 6 102 3
 γίνομαι pres. 104 6; aor. ἐγενόμην 98
 5, 14 102 7, 10, 11 103 11; aor.
 ἐγενήθην 103 6, 9, 11²
 γνώσκω 98 7, 10² 100 6 103 2, 7 104 12
 γλύφω 99 7
 γνωστός 98 12
 γραφή 103 2 104 10
 γράφω 98 15² 103 2 104 11²
 γυνή 98 2, 5² 106 1², 14
 δαιμόνιον 99 7
 δέ 98 2, 9 101 5 106 1

- δέομαι 101 3 106 7
 δεύτερος 104 12
 δή 104 2
 δηλόω 107 3
 διά w. gen. 100 3; w. acc. 98 [3], 5,
 [9] 101 3 106 8, 9
 διαγράφω 100 12
 διαθήκη 99 2 106 13
 διαμαρτυρία 99 3
 διαμαρτυρέομαι 104 11
 διαπορεύομαι 100 3
 διαστρέφω 99 2
 διασώζω 100 6
 δίδωμι 98 5³ 99 3 [100 12] 101 8 102
 1 104 9, 12
 δίκαιος 98 12, 13, 14 99 3, 16 100 5, 7
 102 4² 103 9 104 6, 12, 13
 δικαιοσύνη 97 8 99 10 102 10 106 1
 107 1
 δικαίω 102 10
 δικαίωμα 104 9
 δικαίως truly 106 18 107 2
 διότι 98 12
 διώκω 99 14
 δόξα 98 3 99 1, 16 104 1
 δουλεία 98 5 (em.)
 δούλη 98 5²
 δρόσος 100 11, 12 101 2
 δύναμαι 100 6, 13
 δύνω 100 2
 δῶρον 100 12
- ἐάν 100 13 101 2, 3; ὃ ἐάν 97 9
 ἐαυτοῦ 98 4 99 2 102 10
 ἐγγράφω 103 3 107 1
 ἐγείρω 100 4
 ἐγκαταλείπω 99 5
 ἐγκεντρίζω 103 12
 ἐγκολάπτω 103 2
 ἐγκτάομαι 102 9 (em.)
- ἐγὼ nom. w. verb 103 1 104 11, 12;
 πρὸς ἐμέ 106 8², 12; πρὸς με 106 8;
 other cases 104 11, 12 106 1, 5, 6,
 8³, 10, 12, 13, 19; plu. oblique cases
passim.
 ἔθος 106 14
 εἶδον see ὁράω
 εἰκὼν 99 7 [104 9] 106 10
 εἰμαρμένη 102 6
 εἰμί *passim*; ἔσομαι in periphrasis w.
 ptc. 101 3 102 1; ἔσται = γενήσεται
 104 5 106 6; ἦτε lived 102 5
 εἵνεκα 101 2
 εἶπα 103 9 104 7 106 5, 8²
 εἰς 97 7, 10 98 2, 3², 4, 10², 12 99 1,
 3² 100 4² 101 5 102 3, 5, 8, 11 103
 4, 7, 8, 15 104 1, 5, 9, 12 106 1, 8
 εἰς 100 1, 4 106 15; ἐπὶ μιᾶς 99 9
 εἰσάγω 99 3 104 9
 εἰσέρχομαι 103 8
 εἶτα 97 6
 ἐκ 98 5³, 8 99 13³ 100 2 103 10 104
 13 106 3, 6², 12, 14; κρίσις ἐκ 100 4
 104 3, 5
 ἐκβάλλω 99 5 101 5 102 1
 ἐκεῖ 103 7
 ἐκείνος 99 5 106 1; art. om. 100 4; ἀπ'
 ἐκείνου 100 5
 ἐκζητέω 104 7
 ἐκθλίβω 100 7
 ἐκλείπω 100 5
 ἐκποιέω 99 5 (em.)
 ἐκτιτρώσκω 99 5
 ἐκτρέπω 99 16 v. ἐκτρίβω
 ἐκτρίβω 99 16 (em.)
 ἐκφοβέω 100 5
 ἐκχέω 97 9 (em.) 98 2
 ἐλπίζω 98 10 103 11
 ἐλπὶς 98 12, 14
 ἐμβρίμησις 101 7
 ἐμπροσθεν 100 13

- ἐν *passim*; instr. [99 16]; μετέχειν ἐν 97
 6; χαίρειν ἐν 104 13
 ἐναντίον 101 1
 ἐνδοξος 106 2, 5
 ἐνδόξως 103 6
 ἐνιαυτός 106 15
 ἐντευξις 99 3 103 14
 ἐντιμος 100 2
 ἐντολή 99 10
 ἐνύπνιον 99 8
 ἐνώπιον 97 6 98 7 99 3² 104 1
 Ἐνώχ 106 7 107 3
 ἐξαλλοῖός 99 2 104 9, 10
 ἐξουθενέω 99 14
 ἐξουσία 98 2
 ἔξω 101 5
 ἔπαινος 104 9 (em.)
 ἐπακούω 103 14 106 8
 ἐπεγείρω 99 16
 ἐπεὶ 102 5
 ἐπέρχομαι 106 1
 ἐπί w. gen. 97 7 98 1 102 5 106 13,
 15, 16, 18² 107 12; ἐπ' ἀληθείας 104
 11²; ἐπὶ μιᾶς 99 9.
 W. dat. of hostility 101 3 (104 3);
 of cause 100 9², 11 102 6; ἐρούσιν
 ἐφ' ὑμῖν 103 5; ἀναγράφειν ἐπὶ τοῖς
 ὀνόμασιν αὐτῶν 104 10
 W. acc. 98 4 99 5 100 5, 13 101 3²
 102 1² 103 11, 14, 15 104 3 107 1;
 of duration 106 15. κατανοεῖν ἐπὶ
 100 6; γράφειν ἐπὶ τὰ ὀνόματα
 αὐτῶν 104 11. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό 100 2
 ἐπιβοηθῶ 99 15
 ἐπιγινώσκω 98 8
 ἐπικατάρατος 102 3
 ἐπιρρίπτω intrans. 100 13
 ἐπίσταμαι 103 2
 ἐπιστήμη 98 3 99 7 101 8
 ἐπιστολή 100 6
 ἐπιστρέφω 99 5 (107 3)
 ἐπιτιμάω 98 5
 ἐπιχαίρω 98 13
 ἐποπτεύω 104 8 (em.)
 ἐργάζομαι 103 11
 ἔργον 97 6 98 5, 6², [12] 99 1, 9 100 7,
 {9}, 9² 101 1, 3, 6 102 6
 ἐρήμωσις 98 3
 ἔριον 106 2, 10
 ἔρχομαι 106 4, 8², 9
 ἔσθω [98 11]; aor. ἔφαγον [98 11] 102 9
 ἐτοιμάζω 98 10² 99 3 103 3
 εὐλαβέομαι 106 6
 εὐλογέω w. dat. 106 3; w. acc. 106 11
 εὐοδόω pass. 104 6
 εὐρίσκω 99 7 102 10 103 10 104 5;
 εὐρεῖν κατὰ w. gen. 103 15
 εὐσεβής 100 5 102 4, 6 103 3
 εὐφραίνω 107 3
 ἐχθρός 103 12
 εχει corrupt reading 106 12
 ἔχω 97 8 98 (3), [12] 99 5
 ἔως w. gen. [99 15] 100 3; w. ind. 102
 10; ἔως οὐ w. subj. 100 5
 ζητέω 103 13
 ζυγός 103 11
 ζωή 102 5 103 5, 6, 9
 ἡδέ 100 5
 ἡδύς 100 5
 ἡκω 106 8 107 1
 ἦλθον see ἔρχομαι
 ἡλικία 106 1
 ἥλιος 100 2 106 2, 5, 10
 ἡμέρα 100 4 102 5² 103 5 104 8 106 1;
 ἡμέρα ἀνάγκης 100 7; ἀπωλείας 98
 10 99 4; ἡμέραι τῆς θλίψεως 103 9;
 ἡμέρα κρίσεως 98 10 100 4; τῆς κρί-
 σεως 99 15 104 5; ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις

- αὐτοῦ 106 6; ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας 98 8
 103 10; cf. 104 7
- ἤχος 102 1
- θάλασσα 97 7 101 4, 5², 6, 8, 9
 θαρσέω 102 4 104 2
 θεάομαι 106 13 107 1
 θέλω 97 9
 θεμελίωσις 99 14
 θεός 99 3
 θεωρέω pass. 98 7
 θηλάζω 99 5²
 θησαυρίζω 97 9
 θησαυρός 97 9
 θλιψίς 103 9 104 2, 3
 θυμός 99 16 101 3
 θυρίς 101 2 104 2
- Ἰάρεδ 106 13
 ἴδιος 98 5 99 13
 ἴνα [98 11] 100 12²
 ἵππος 100 3
 ἰχθύς 101 7
- καιρός 99 5
 καίω 103 8
 κακία 107 1
 κακίων 107 1
 κακός 97 7; subst. 98 9, 11, 13 100 5, 8
 104 2, 5
 καλέω 106 1, 18 107 3
 κάλλος 98 2
 καλός 98 12
 καλῶς 102 9
 καρδία 98 7, 11 99 8 101 5 104 9
 κατά w. gen. against [99 16] 103 15;
 by, in swearing 98 6
 W. acc. κατὰ πρόσωπον 97 6; ac-
 cording to 100 7 102 5 (em.), 6; of
 manner κατ' ἐπιστήμην 99 7
 καταβαίνω 100 3, 4, 12² 101 2 102 5, 11
 καταβάλλω abuse, insult, slander 103
 14
 κατάβρωμα 103 11
 κατάγω 103 7
 καταδυναστεία 98 5
 καταδύνω 100 4
 κατακλυσμός 106 15
 κατάλειμμα 106 18
 καταλείπω 106 16
 κατανοέω 101 1; w. ἐπί and acc. 100 6
 καταπαύω intrans. 106 18
 καταπίνω 99 2 101 5
 καταπλανάω 99 8
 κατάρα 97 10 [98 4]
 κατάρατος 102 5
 καταστροφή 102 10
 καταψεύδομαι 104 9
 κατέσθω 103 15 104 3
 κατισχύω 104 6
 καῦσις 102 1
 κέρκος 103 11
 κεφαλή 103 11 106 10
 κινέω mid. 101 8
 κληρονομία 99 14
 κλύδων 101 4 102 1
 κοινῶς 98 3
 κομίζω mid. 100 7
 κοπιᾶω 103 9, 11
 κόπος 99 13 103 9
 κόριον 100 5
 κράζω pres. 104 3; aor. 103 14
 κραυγή 104 3
 κρίσις 98 8 100 4 103 6 104 3; κ. μεγάλη
 98 10 99 15 100 4 103 8 104 5; κ.
 αἰώνιος 104 5
 κτάομαι pres. 97 8; perf. 97 8, 10
 κτίζω 98 [4], 5
 κυριεύω 103 11, 12
 κύριος 106 3, 11, 13²
 κωλύω [100 12] 101 2

- λαεργέω* 99 9
λαλέω 101 3
λαμβάνω 99 1 106 1²
λάμεχ 106 1, 4, 10 (em.), 12, 18 107 2
λάμπω 106 2
λατρεύω 99 7
λέγω pres. imv. 106 18; pres. ptc. with
ἀπεκρίθη 106 9, 13; fut. *ἐρῶ* 97 8
102 6 103 5; see *εἶπα*
λευκός 106 2², 10³
λίθινος [99 7]
λίθος 99 13
λογίζομαι 99 2
λόγος sing. λ. *κυρίου* 106 13; plu. 98
14, 15 99 2, 10 100 6, 9 104 9, 11²
107 3; *λόγοι τῶν ἀνομιῶν ὑμῶν* 97 6;
λόγοι πλανήσεως 98 15; *λόγοι τῆς*
ἀληθείας 104 9
λυπέω pass. 102 5
λύπη 102 5, 7
λωποδυτέω 102 9

Μαθουσάλεκ 106 1, 4 107 3
μαῖα 106 3, 11
μακάριος 99 10 103 5
μακρός adv. acc. *μακρὰν ἀπέχεσθε* 104 6
μανθάνω 99 10 104 13
μάστιξ plague, scourge 100 13²
μάταιος 99 13
μεγαλωσύνη 98 2 101 3
μέγας 97 6, 10 98 3, 4, 6, 10 [99 15]
100 4 102 1 103 7, 8 104 5, 10 106
9, 15²; *ὁ μέγας* of God 103 4 104 1;
μεγάλα bold, insolent words 101 3
μείζων 98 10
μέσος subst. ἐν μέσῳ w. gen. 97 7
μετά w. gen. of person 99 10 106 14²;
w. gen. of thing [98 3] 102 5, 7,
11; w. acc. 106 1
μετέχω 97 6 104 3
μέτοχος 104 6

μέχρι w. gen., of time 98 8 106 1; of
space 100 3; *μέχρις οὗ* w. inf. 100 2;
μέχρις τοῦ w. inf. 107 1
μή 98 3, 7, [10] 100 12 102 5 103 4,
9 104 6², 7, 9²; *οὐ μή* w. aor. subj.
97 10 98 9, 13, 14 103 4 104 5, 7; w.
fut. ind. 98 12 99 5², 7, 10
μηδέ 98 3, 7 104 9²
μηδεῖς 98 3
μηκέτι 103 10
μηνύω 106 19 (em.)
μήποτε 106 5
μήτε 104 11²
μνημονέω 99 16
μνημόσυνον 97 7 99 3² 103 4
μυστηριακῶς 107 3
μυστήριον 103 2 104 12

ναύκληρος 101 4, 9
νεκρός 103 5
νεφέλη 100 11, [12]
νήπιος 99 5²
νοέω 100 8
νῦν 98 12; *καὶ νῦν* 98 1, 10 104 8, 106
10, 18 107 2; *ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν* 98 8 102 7
νύξ 104 8
Νῶε (106 18) 107 3

ξηραίνω 101 7
ξηρός: *ἡ ξηρά* 97 7
ξύλινος 99 7

ἔδε 106 16 107 1 (em.; see note)
ἔδος plu. ὁ. *δικαιοσύνης* 99 10; ὁ. *τῆς*
ἀληθείας 104 13
ἔδνη 102 11
οἶδα w. acc. 103 10
οἰκία 97 9 98 2 106 2
οἰκοδομέω 99 13
οἰκοδομή 99 13²
ὀλίγος 103 9, 15

- ἄμβρος 100 11, 12 101 2
 ἀμίχλη 100 11, 12
 ἄμμα plu. 106 5, 10
 ἀμνῶν 98 1, 6 103 1 104 1
 ἄμοιος 106 5², 17a
 ἀμοίως 98 5² 102 7
 ἀνειδισμός 103 4
 ἄνομα 104 10, 11 106 1, 18 107 3
 ἀποῖος 102 10 (em.)
 ἄπως w. subj. 99 3 103 13
 ἄραμα 99 8
 ἄρῶν 98 1 100 6 101 4 102 7, 8, 9
 (em.), 10 103 2, 5 104 6 106 8,
 14 107 1
 ἄργή 106 15
 ἄρθρος 100 2
 ἄρίζω 98 5
 ἄρύσσω 98 13
 ἄς 97 9 99 9 102 5 103 12 104 3, 11
 106 18
 ἄσιος 103 9 (em.) 104 12
 ἀσιότης 102 5
 ἀσίως 106 18
 ἄσος 103 5 104 3
 ἄστις 100 4 104 3
 ἀστράκιος 99 7
 ἄταν w. subj. 100 7 102 1², 6 103 5
 104 6
 ἄτε 106 1, 2² 107 3
 ἄτι 97 9, 10² 98 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10²,
 12 99 [14], 16 100 6, 7, 9, 13 101 5
 102 5, 6, 10 103 3, 7 104 1, 2, (7), 12
 106 6, 12² 107 1, 2; introducing dir-
 disc. 106 18
 οὐ *passim*; οὐ μή, see μή; οὐχί, see
 under the word below.
 οὐ gen. of ἄς w. μέχρως and inf. 100 2;
 w. ἕως and subj. 100 5; = where
 106 8
 οὐαί 97 7, 8 98 9, 11, 13, 14, 15 99 1,
 2, 13, 14, 15 100 7, 8, {9}, 9 103 8
 οὐδέ 98 5², 7² 99 5² 103 4, 14
 οὐκέτι 100 5
 οὐλος 106 2
 οὐν 100 12 102 7, 10 103 4
 οὐρανός 98 6 101 2 102 3 103 2 104 1,
 2² 106 5, 13, 19
 οὐτε 100 2²
 οὐτος 100 6² 103 2 104 11 107 2;
 always in the order art. noun pron.
 οὐτω before vowel 98 3
 οὐχί 98 1 101 3, 6
 ὀφείλω aor. ὀφελον 104 11
 ὀφθαλμός 100 5; plu. 106 2
 ὀψώνιον 103 11 (em.)
 παγετός 100 13
 παγίς 103 8
 παιδίον 106 1, 2, 16 107 2
 παλαιῶν pass. 104 2
 πάλιν 104 12
 παρά w. dat. [98 2]
 παραβαίνω 106 13, 14
 παράβασις 98 5
 παραδίδωμι 97 10 98 12
 παραιτέομαι 106 7
 παραμένω 97 10
 πάρειμι 106 8
 παρθένος 98 2
 πᾶς sing. w. noun [100 11]; τὸ τρίχωμα
 πᾶν λευκόν 106 2; πᾶν δ' ἓν w.
 subj. 97 9; πᾶς οὐ = οὐδεῖς etc.
 99 7 102 10
 Plu. πάντων 100 4; πάντα 97 10
 104 11; ἐκ πάντων ὄστις w. ind. 104
 3. Plu. preceding art. and subst.
passim; τὰ [ἀγαθὰ πάντα] 101 5;
 τὰς ἀμαρτίας ὑμῶν πάσας 104 8;
 τὰ πάντα ἔργα 97 6; τῆς] πάσης
 δόξης 98 3
 πάχη 100 13

- πατήρ 99 14 106 4, [7²], 8, 9; πρσ of human father 106 13 107 3
 πέρας plu. [101 6]
 περί w. gen. 103 [2], 15² 104 3
 περιγίνομαι 102 6
 περιέχω 98 [9] (see note) 100 8
 περικλείω 103 12 (?)
 περισσός 102 7
 περιτίθημι mid. 98 2
 περιφράσω 101 6
 πίνω 102 9
 πιστεύω w. dat. 104 13; w. στι 106 12
 πλανάω act. intrans. 99 10²; pres. pass. 98 16 104 9; perf. pass. 97 10; fut. pass. 99 8
 πλάνη 99 7 [104 9]
 πλάνημα 99 1
 πλάνησις 98 15 99 14
 πλάξ 103 2 106 19
 πλάσμα 104 10
 πλάσσω 104 10
 πλησίος 99 15
 πλίνθος 99 13
 πλοῖον 101 4
 πλούτew: πλούτw πεπλουτήκαμεν 97 8
 πλούτος 97 8, 10 100 6
 πλωίζω mid. 101 4
 πνεῦμα [98 3, 10] 106 17a; τὰ πνα αὐτῶν 103 4; π. πονηροῖς 99 7; πνα πλανήσεως 99 14
 πόθεν 98 11
 ποιέω 97 9 99 9, [13] 101 2; π. τὸ κακόν 98 11 τὸ πονηρόν 101 1 ἀμαρτίαν 98 4 πλανήματα 99 1 ἀνομίαν 99 15; π. τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ ὑψίστου 99 10; π. κρίσιν 100 4
 πολὺς 97 9 98 1, 15; τοὺς πολλοὺς 104 10
 πονηρός 98 6 99 7; τὸ πονηρόν 101 1
 πορεύομαι fut. πορεύσομαι 99 10
 ποῦ whither 102 1 103 13
 प्राῦνω rid, cleanse 106 17b
 προέχω mid. offer (a petition) 99 3
 πρὸς w. acc. of pers. 106 4, 7, 8⁴, 12
 πρόσταγμα 106 13
 πρόσωπον 106 5; κατὰ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν 97 6; ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ μεγάλου 103 4
 πτώσις 100 6
 πῦρ 100 7 102 1
 πυρρός 106 2, 10
 ῥέω [100 1]
 ῥίπτω throw away 99 5
 ῥόδον 106 2, 10
 ῥομφαία 99 16
 σαλεύω 101 4
 σάρκινος 106 17a
 σάρξ 102 5
 σείω 102 2, 3
 σημαίνω 106 13 107 2
 σκληροκάρδιος 100 8
 σκληρός: σκληρὰ λαλεῖν 101 3
 σκληροτράχηλος 98 11
 σκότος 102 7 103 8 104 8
 σκύλλω worry, trouble, pass. 104 5
 σπουδή 104 9 (em.)
 στεῖρος fem. στεῖρα 98 5
 στενοχωρία 98 10
 στερεός: ἀνάγκη στερεᾶς 100 7
 στερέω 103 15
 στήθος of a horse 100 3
 στόμα {100 9} 101 3 106 3, 11; λόγοι τοῦ στόματος 100 9
 σύ sing. 106 13, 18 107 2; plu. in oblique cases *passim*; nom. emphatic 97 10; not emphatic 101 3; with αὐτοί 98 16 103 7; nom. in suspense 102 3 103 5; ἀπὸ ὑμῶν for ἀφ' ὑμῶν 97 10
 συγγίνομαι 106 14

- συλλαμβάνω take a hand, conspire, w.
 (ἐπί) and dat. 104 3
 σύμπας 102 2
 συνδέω 101 6
 συνίστημι 101 6
 συνταράσσω 99 4 102 2 (em.)
 συντάσσω 102 3 (em.)
 συντέλεια 106 18
 συντελέω 102 3
 συντριβή 103 10
 συσσεύω 102 1 (συν|σ.)
 συστρέφω fut. pass. 100 4
 σφαγή [98 3]
 σώζω aor. pass. 98 10 102 7; fut. pass.
 99 10 102 1 106 16 (em.)
 σῶμα 106 2; τὸ σῶμα τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν
 102 5
 σωτηρία 98 14 99 1 103 10

 ταπεινῶ 106 1
 τάσσω 100 5
 τάφος 98 13 (em.)
 ταχέως 98 16
 ταχύ 97 10
 τε 99 7
 τέκνον 99 5 106 5², 8², 10, 13, 16, 18
 107 2²
 τέρμα 106 8
 τηρέω 100 5
 τίκτω of the mother 99 5 106 1² 106
 17a; see note on last passage.
 τιμή 98 3 99 1 103 3
 τις 106 6
 τίς 101 2, 3, 8 102 6, 7 106 8
 τουγαροῦν 102 9
 τοῖνον 101 1
 τόπος: (ἐν) ἐνὶ τόπῳ 100 1; εἰς ἓνα
 τόπον 100 4
 τότε 99 3, 4, 10, 16 100 1, 6 102 6 106
 8, 13 107 1
 τρεῖς 106 16
 τρέμω 102 2, 3
 τρίχωμα 106 2, 10
 τρόπος 106 13
 τύπος 106 5, 10

 ὕδωρ 97 9 98 2; plu. 101 6
 υἱός 100 2 106 1², 10, 12², [18] 107 2;
 υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς 100 6 102 3; υἱοὶ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων 101 1
 ὑπάρχω: τὰ ὑπάρχοντα 97 8 98 3 101 5
 ὑπέρ w. acc. 98 2
 ὕπνος 100 5
 ὑπνώω 100 5
 ὑπό w. gen. of thing 101 4
 ὑποδεικνύω w. dat. 106 19; w. dat.
 and ὅτι 104 8; w. περί and gen. lay
 information, make a charge 103 15
 ὑποπτεύω w. ὅτι apprehend, forebode
 101 5
 ὑφίστημι: ὑποστῆναι ἔμπροσθεν w. gen.
 100 13
 ὑψιστος of God, ὁ ὑψιστος 98 7 99 10
 100 4 101 1, 6; ὁ ὑψιστος θεός 99 3
 ὑπολαμβάνω w. ὅτι 98 7² 106 6

 φαίνω act. intrans. shine 104 2; mid.
 appear 104 3
 φάντασμα 99 7
 φείδομαι w. gen. 98 12; w. ἐπί 99 5(?)
 φεύγω w. ἀπό [103 13]; w. πρὸς 106 12;
 ἔφυγεν καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς 106 4
 φθορά 106 17b, 18
 φλόξ 103 8
 φοβοῦμαι 101 5, 7, 9 102 1 104 6 106
 12; w. acc. obj. 103 4 (104 5); w. ἀπό
 106 4; φ. τοῦ ποιῆσαι 101 1
 φόβος 100 8
 φονεύω 99 15 100 2 103 15
 φρόνησις 98 3
 φρόνιμος 98 1, [9] 99 10 100 6 104 12
 φυλακή 100 5

- φυλάσσω 100 7
 φωνή 102 1 103 14 106 8²
 φῶς 104 8
 φωστήρ 102 3 104 2
 χαίρω: οὐκ ἔστιν ὑμῶν χαίρειν 98 16 99
 13 102 3 103 8; 2 fut. pass. 103 4;
 ἐν αὐταῖς χαρήσονται 104 13
 χαρά 103 3; εἰς χαρὰν ἀληθείας 104 12
 χειμάζω pass. 101 5
 χειμών 101 4
 χεῖρ sing. [100 2]; plu. [98 12] 106
 3, 11; ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν 98 5 100 9
 χιῶν 100 13 106 2, 10
 χρόνος: μετὰ χρόνον 106 1
 χρυσοῦς 99 7
 χρυσίον 97 8 98 2 100 12
 χρῶμα 98 2
 ψευδής 98 15 99 1, 9
 ψεῦδος 98 15 104 9
 ψεύδομαι 104 9, 10
 ψευδῶς 107 2
 ψυχή 98 7 102 4, 5, 11 103 [3], 7, 8
 ψῦχος 100 13²
 ὦδε hither 106 9
 ὠραῖος 98 2
 ὡς as, like 97 9 98 2² 100 5 102 11
 104 5 106 2, 5; how (in ind. qu.)
 102 7
 ὡσεὶ 104 2 106 2

13

ΕΠΙΣΤΑΜΑΙ ΤΟ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΟ ΑΝ
 ΓΑΡΤΑ ΣΠΛΑΚΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΟΥΡΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ
 ΠΡΑΞΗΝ ΑΝΑΡΚΑΙΝΕΝ ΟΝΤΑ Ε
 ΝΑ ΕΝ ΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΚΕΚΛΑΜΜΕΝ
 ΥΜΩΝ ΟΤΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΑΚΑΙ ΗΧΑΡ ΑΚΑΙΝΗ
 Η ΟΥΚ ΑΣΤΑΚΑΙ ΕΓΕΓΡΑΠΤΑΙ ΤΑΙΣ
 ΤΩΝ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΟΝΤΩΝ ΕΥΣΕΒΩΝ ΚΑΙ Ε
 ΟΝΤΑ ΚΑΘΟΥΝ Η ΑΠΟΛΩΝΤΑΙ ΤΑ ΠΝΑ
 ΔΥΤΩΝ ΟΥΔΕ ΤΩ ΜΗ ΗΜΟ ΣΥΝΟΝ ΑΠΟ ΠΡΟ
 ΟΠΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΜΕΓΑΛΟΥ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΑΣ ΤΑΣ ΕΝ ΕΑ
 ΤΩΝ ΚΙΩΝΩΝ ΜΗ ΟΥΝ ΤΟ ΕΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΝ
 ΟΝ ΜΟΙ ΟΥΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΙΝ ΕΚΡΟΙΤΕ
 ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΩΝ ΟΤΑΝ ΑΠΟΘΑΝΗΤΑΙ ΕΟΥΣΙΝ
 ΕΦΥΜΗΝ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΙ ΑΜΑΡΤΩΛΟΙ ΓΑΡ ΑΣ
 ΤΑ Ο ΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΔΕΙΔΕΚΑΝ ΕΝ ΤΗ
 ΖΩΗ ΑΥΤΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΔΟΣΟΓΛΕΦΑΝΟΣ ΑΣ
 ΚΑΙ ΚΡΙΣΙΟ ΟΥΚ ΕΓΓΗΝ ΟΗ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΑΥ
 ΤΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΟΓΓΗΝ ΩΣ ΚΕ ΤΑΙ ΟΤΙ ΕΙΣ Α
 ΔΟΥΤΑ ΖΟΥΣΙΝ ΤΑΣ ΤΥΧΑΙΣ ΥΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΚΕ
 Ι ΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΝ ΑΝΑΡΚΗ ΜΕΤΑ ΜΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΚΟ
 Ι ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΠΑΡΔΑΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΦΛΟΤΗ ΚΑΙ Ο ΜΕ
 ΝΗ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΚΡΙΣΙΝ ΜΕΤΑ ΜΗ ΕΙΣ ΕΛΕΥΘΟΝ
 ΤΑΙ ΜΙ ΤΥΧΑΙ ΥΜΩΝ ΕΝ ΠΑΣΑΙΣ ΤΑΙΣ ΕΝ Ε
 ΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΙΩΝΟΣ ΟΥΔΙ ΥΜΙΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΙΣ
 ΣΑΙΝ ΧΑΙΡΕΙΝ ΜΗ ΓΑΡ ΗΠΗΤΕ Ο
 ΕΙ ΟΣΟΙ ΟΝΤΕΣ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΖΩΗ ΤΩΝ ΗΜΕΡ
 ΩΝ ΣΟΝΤΕΣ ΩΣ ΚΟΠΟΥΣ ΕΚΟΠΙΑΣ ΑΜΕ
 ΑΝ Η ΑΩΝΕΟΧΑΙ ΑΙ ΓΟΙ ΕΤΕΝ ΜΕΝ Η
 ΙΝ Η ΑΝ Η ΠΤΟΡΑ ΟΥΣ ΕΥΡΗ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝ
 ΤΙ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΟΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΤΟΛΩ ΜΑ ΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ Α
 ΗΙ Ο ΜΕΘΟ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΚΕΤΙ Η ΟΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΕΡΕΙ
 ΗΙ ΕΓΑΝ ΕΣ ΗΙ ΕΓΑΡ ΗΙ ΕΤΙ ΖΩ ΣΙΝ
 ΑΙ ΕΚ ΕΚΑΙ ΕΤΕΝ ΜΕ ΜΑ ΕΝ ΚΕ
 ΠΙΛΟΚΙ ΕΝ ΕΤΙ ΖΟΙ ΕΝ ΟΙ ΚΑΤΕ
 ΤΙ ΜΩΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΚΥΡΕΤΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΕΤ
 ΜΕΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΒΡΩΜΑ ΜΑΡΤΩΛΩ
 ΜΟΙ ΕΒΑΡΥΝΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΥΜΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ Ε
 ΟΙΚΥΡΙ ΕΥΟΧΟΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΟΙ ΗΙ ΑΝ
 ΚΕΝ ΤΙ ΖΩΙ ΕΙΝ ΗΜΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΙ ΕΙ
 ΟΥ ΕΙΝ ΗΜΑ ΕΥ Η Η ΑΝ ΕΙ